

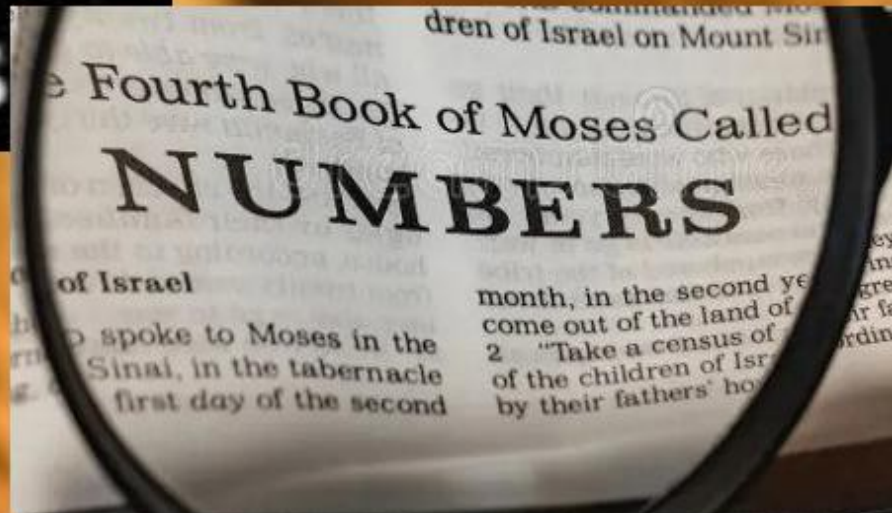
בְּ.מִדְבָּר.

BAMIDBAR

HEBREW BOOK OF THE

NUMBERS

« **One Statute
and
One Practice** »



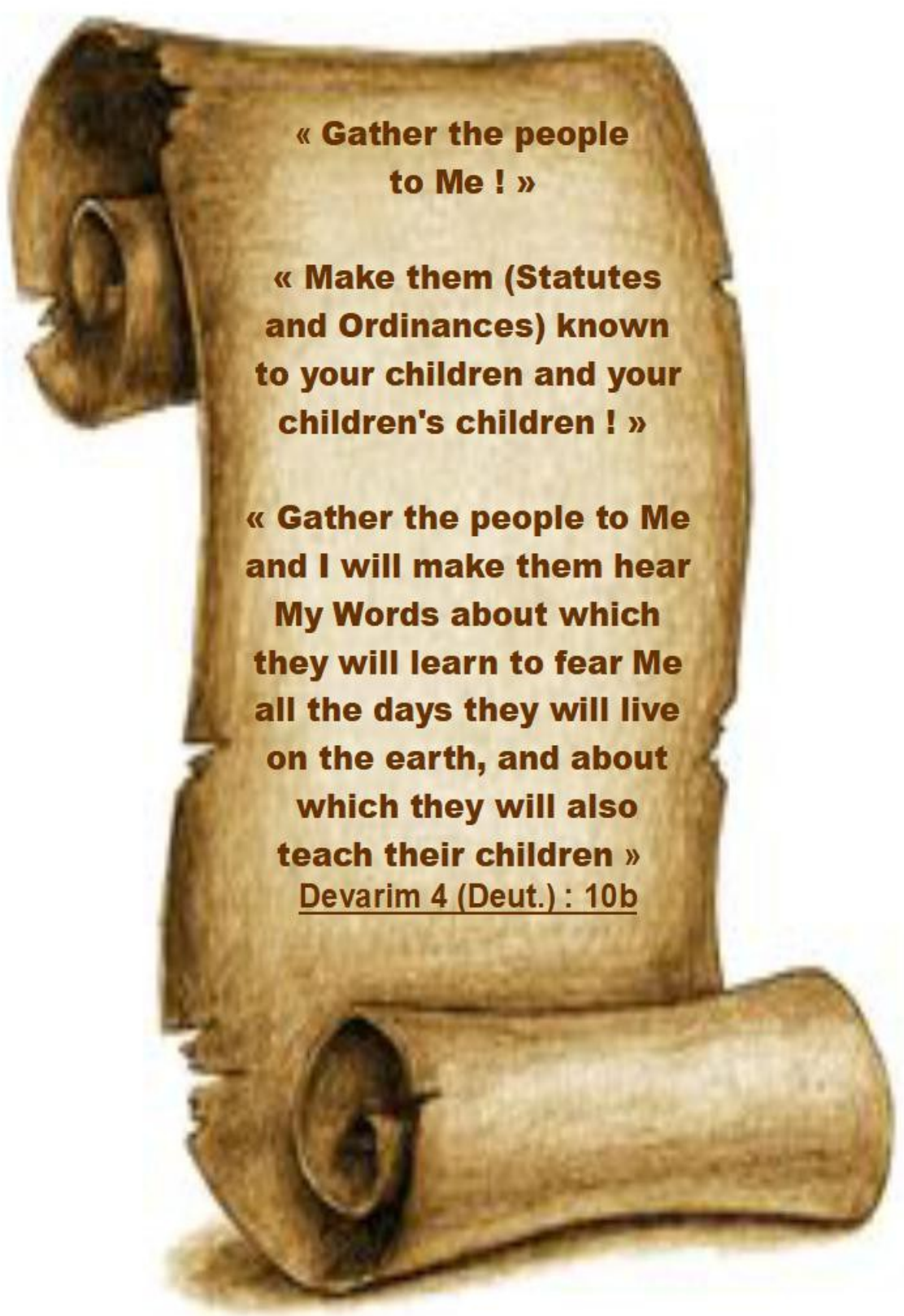
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
HEBREWS

YHVH Elohim said :

« **As for the Congregation, there is only one Statute and one Practice for both you and the strangers who sojourn with you, a Perpetual Statute throughout your generations ; there shall be no difference before YHVH neither you nor the strangers. Only one Statute and one Practice do apply to you and to the strangers who reside with you** » - Bamidbar (Num.) 15 : 15-16



Shamira SR

A scroll of aged, yellowish-brown parchment is shown, partially unrolled. The scroll is positioned vertically, with the top edge slightly curved. The text is printed in a bold, black, sans-serif font. The parchment has a textured appearance with some darker spots and a slightly irregular edge.

**« Gather the people
to Me ! »**

**« Make them (Statutes
and Ordinances) known
to your children and your
children's children ! »**

**« Gather the people to Me
and I will make them hear
My Words about which
they will learn to fear Me
all the days they will live
on the earth, and about
which they will also
teach their children »**

Devarim 4 (Deut.) : 10b

Table of contents

Articles
A short note concerning the author
Preface
« We are co-workers of YHVH Elohim »
The most misunderstood Book ever : The Bible
YHVH Elohim's Years do have no end : He is The Same !
The True and Living Elohim is Elohei Ishrael !
The King's Words
« Abraham and the household after him »
The King advised : Listen and do !
The Great Judge of all the earth
Do you know your Creator ? Do you really know Him ? But Who is He ?
« For your Maker is your Husband »
From His Throne on High
If My people
To look for what ?
What is our sojourning life without Elohei Ishrael ?
« Can a man hide himself in a secret place that I cannot see ? says YHVH. Do not I fill Heaven and earth ? says YHVH »
Is your spiritual journey straight before YHVH Elohim ?
As though there is no Elohim in Ishrael !
« But show Mercy unto thousands of them who love Me and keep My Commandments »
They acted to glorify His Choice
Proverbs 22 : 6
Moving along with the child
What would look like a favored end-time daughter ?
As a family charge !
To learn from the ancestors' disobedience
Healing the earth
Like a little child
Enduring to His Words
His Words and our days
The Congregation of Elohim

Articles
Examining the term "anti-Mashiach"
« Shiloach »
The enemy's daily dealings
Why Yehochanan The Immerser ?
Making a Sanctuary for YHVH
What would impress YHVH Elohim, our Creator ?
Living a safe and a long life
What we are ?
Prayer and how it works
« Not all men can receive this Word »
Epilogue

A short note concerning the author

The author is a restored, a redeemed woman of YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe Who has made of Himself Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ya'akov/Ishrael, and Who has caused her heart to receive His Set-Apart and Powerful Hebrew Name YeHoVaH through His Sent One, His Mashiach Yehoshua Ben HaElohim.

In great humility, the author also portrays herself according to the following Letters that Sha'ul the Apostle once wrote to the Congregations of old during his ministry, especially to those who have been also restored from being of sons of disobedience (bearing in mind that he himself has been redeemed from the religion of the Jews, Judaism, described as vain worship by YHVH Elohim) :

1 Corinthians 6 : 20a : « **For you were bought with a Price** ». The Price ? The Precious Shed-Blood of Yehoshua HaMashiach. ↪ Yes, I was also bought with The Same !

Ephesians 2 : 1 – 3 ; 13 : « **And He made you alive when you were dead in your transgressions and sins, in which you previously walked according to the ways of this world, according to the ruler of the power of the air, the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience, among whom we all also once lived in the desires of our flesh, and have done according to the will of the flesh and thoughts ; and according to our nature, we were also children of wrath as the others ... v.13 : But now you are in Yehoshua HaMashiach, you, who were once far off, have been brought near by the Blood of Yehoshua HaMashiach** ». ↪ Yes, deliberately I have nothing to debate as assuredly what they were according to these scriptures, I really was. But my Creator has restored me from my very blameful old path through the Redeeming Blood of The Lamb of Elohim, and has deeply touched my heart, my ears, and my eyes and caused them to get me close to and to know Who my Creator is. Yes, I was once very far off as I had even nothing to do with the scattered native ones, but He found me and brought me also from there I was to become a Servant of His, through The Son.

2 Corinthians 5 : 17 : « **Therefore, if anyone is in HaMashiach he is a new creation. The old things have passed away ; behold, they have become new !** ». ↪ Absolutely, not only I became a very new creation of YHVH Elohim in Yehoshua HaMashiach. but I also became their Witness according to the Words of HaMashiach, as per Yehochanan 15 : 16a, as it is written : « **You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you and appointed you to go and produce fruit** ». ↪ Yes, I declare that He has also chosen me among the thousands big misled, lost, disoriented women and has sent me to call to repentance. I did not even know what repentance is until the day He pierced my heart.

And His Calling toward me is also according to His Words, as per Ishayah 42 : 16, as it is written : « **I will guide the blind ones to the Way they do not know ; and unto unknown Way I will bring them. I will turn darkness into Light before them, and the rugged places I will level them out. These things I will do to them, and I will not leave them undone** ». ↪ I was spiritually deeply blind indeed, but He has transformed the intense darkness into Marvelous Light before me. I dare say, a divine deliverance !

And after my first pilgrimage in Eretz Ishrael in 2007, I gave myself the very inspired nickname **Shamira**, a Hebrew name that would mean « who defends ». Shamira is used among my extended family, and also among my acquaintances in Eretz Ishrael, but I am known by other people as Sara, a simple derived noun from the first two initials of my first name and my surname, in this order.

I strongly believe that YHVH Elohim has got well-defined plans for the big disoriented woman that I was to help the others to get out of darkness, too, like Shimon Kefā once wrote, according to 1 Kefā 2 : 9b : « **A people chosen by YHVH Elohim for Himself that you may proclaim the Excellencies of The One Who called you out of darkness into His Marvelous Light** ».

And according to Yirmeyah 23 : 28b : « **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »

I praise Your Kadosh Name O YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael and Elohai, as according to Your Will You became my Elohim !

Preface

This book **offers (a)** to every reader, parent, mother or father, concerned about the spiritual becoming of his child or of his teen, daughter or son, and even **(b)** to any other reader who wishes to check out about his scriptural spiritual path with respect to his Creator, Who is none other than The Living Elohim of The Book The Bible, **articles** written independently ones from the others, that is to say with specific titles based on the Writings of the Servants the Prophets of The Living Elohim of Heaven and of the Apostles, from Bereishit (Gen.) to The Revelation, in order to fight against and destroy every deceptive, murderous works satan the devil, the big colonizer ever told, does not stop to spread to this day, especially among the readers of The Book The Bible in search of Salvation.

But before reading the articles, it is essential for every reader to note and to learn that YHVH Elohim, according to Vayikra (Lev.) 24 : 22 and Bamidbar (Num.) 15 : 15 – 16, has made very clear and still does, because we came into possession of The Book The Bible through translation and publication in the world, according to the nations' respective language, that He has given one Statute and one Practice and to the Children of Ishrael and to the strangers who were residing among them as an established and a perpetual Constitution.

Nowadays, if we are not direct descendants, then we are the strangers in question.

In other words, YHVH Elohim did not only set up His Instructions for the Congregation of Ishrael but for every foreigner who was dwelling among them. And considering that these Instructions are everlasting, it means that they are still valid today, not only to the Ishraelis (including the Jews), but also to every foreigner who joined himself to the Covenants of YHVH Elohim. Let us listen again to His self-explanatory Words :

Vayikra (Lev.) 24 : 22 : « **Whether the stranger or the native, you will be governed by One Rule ; for I am YHVH your Elohim** ». Which makes us understand that He is The Elohim of those who submit themselves to His Rule.

Bamidbar (Num.) 15 : 15-16 : « **And for the Congregation, there shall be only One Statute and One Custom for you and for the strangers who sojourn with you too, it is a perpetual Statute throughout your generations. There will be no distinct before YHVH neither you nor the strangers. Only One Statute and One Custom shall be for you and for the strangers who dwell with you** ».

As YHVH Elohim spoke throughout The Book The Bible, from Bereishit (Gen.) to The Revelation, concerning His Instructions, let us take to heart that they remain as perpetual Instructions.

To his first Letters to the Congregation of old in Corinth, 1 Corinthians 1 : 13a, the Apostle Sha'ul (Paulos/Paul) asked the following question : « **Is HaMashiach divided ?** ». No, there is only One, The One **Who** was sent by His Father, The Living Elohim of Heaven and of The Book The Bible, to give to His people Ishrael first and then to everyone who desires to join himself to the Commandments of His Father, the possibility to free himself from the false doctrine taught by the Jewish leaders of His time ; but as a matter of fact a doctrine that endures to this day.

The Messiah of The Book The Bible is not divided. He was Who and is always Who and will be still The One from Bereishit to The Revelation, The One Who was loyal, fervent, devoted, jealous of the Word that YHVH Elohim His Father has put in His Mouth.

According to His own Word, He stated that He did abolish neither a yod nor a tag from the Torah. In other words, neither the least and nor the tiniest of which has been said and written has been declared null and void from Him, throughout His Ministry. Spoken and written. And as a Jew, He just wanted to remind the Jews about their jewish concept about it that says : « Lo yod v'lo kotso shell yod », which makes understand in everyday language « nor the slightest detail ». To be acknowledged from generation to generation !

This is undeniable : As YHVH Elohim is One, from Bereishit to The Revelation, HaMashiach is also One, The Only Messiah, from Bereishit to The Revelation.

Sha'ul proclaimed it in this way in his Letters to the Congregation of old in Corinth, according to 1 Corinthians 8 : 6 : « **But to us, only One Elohim, The Father, from Whom came all things, and we to Him ; and only One HaAdon, Yehoshua HaMashiach, through Whom all things were created and also through Whom we were created** »

It is written that « **The Heaven and the earth will pass away, but My Words will not pass away** », which, in sum, should let us hear that The Words of YHVH Elohim according to Echezkel 3 : 19 ; 21 are absolutely alive and valid to this day. To take to heart !

Let us read : « **But if you warn the wicked and he does not turn from his wickedness and from his wicked way, then he will die in his iniquity, but you will save your soul ... v.21 : But if you warn the righteous not to sin and he does not sin, he will indeed live because he took warning, and you will also save your soul** ».

Echezkel 18 : 19b ; 23 : « **For if the son does what is just and right and keeps all My Statutes and observes them, then he will surely live. ... v.23 : Do I take any pleasure in the death of the wicked declares YHVH Adonai, rather than that he should turn from his way and live ?** ». Our part : To observe that we may live !

That is why :

2 Corinthians 6 : 14c : « **And what does light have in common with darkness ? vs 17 - 18 : Therefore come out from among them and be separate says YHVH, and touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you, and I will be your Father and you will be My sons and My daughters, says YHVH El Shaddai** » - Quoting leshayah 52 : 11, as it is written : « **Depart, depart, go out, touch no unclean thing ; go out from the midst of her ; purify yourselves, you who bear the vessels of YHVH !** ».

« We are co-workers of YHVH Elohim »

I am a co-worker of YHVH Elohim, too ! ...

I pray that YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, Who had formed us from the womb, and Who, throughout generations, has made His Word available through translation among the nations of the world, and Who has made Himself as Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzakh and Elohei Ya'akov/Ishrael, His Memorial accross generations as He declared it to Moshe His Servant, will make His Way to you as well in order that He will bless your eyes to see, your ears to hear, and your heart to receive while you are earnestly seeking His Kingdom and His Rigtheousness ! Be then a faithful biblical explorer !

Note concerning the use of the Hebrew Names of The Father and The Son :

I found that it is complete to add for example His Title « Elohim » - He has in fact many heavenly powerful Titles - to His Name YHVH, and also to add HaMashiach to The Son's Name, that is to say not only YHVH and not only Yehoshua.

Also I found that it is significant, in most cases, to add the definite article « The » if we use the English Messiah, and the definite article « Ha » if we use the Hebrew Mashiach.

« **We are co-workers of YHVH Elohim** » but like everyone, I am as « **We are His field and His building !** » as well - 1 Corinthians 3 : 9

... « **To make known accross generations** »

Tehillah (Ps.) 78 : 5-7 : « **For He established a Testimony in Ya'akov, and to Ishrael He set a Law, which He commanded our ancestors, to make known to their children. That the generation to come might know them, the children yet to be born, and should arise and in turn tell them to their children. That they may set their hope in YHVH Elohim, and not forget His Works, but to keep His Commandments** »

Yirmeyah 1 : 7 : « **But YHVH said to me : Do not say : I am only a child ; for you shall go to all whom I send you, and all that I command you, you shall speak !** »

Echezkel 2 : 3 : « **And He said to me : Son of man, I send you to the Children of Ishrael, yes, to these rebellious nations, who have rebelled against Me ; they and their ancestors have all of them transgressed against Me even to this very day** »

Almost two millenia later ... We still read the same Words !

Zecharyah 1 : 5-6 : « **Your forefathers, where are they now ? And the Prophets, do they live forever ? But My Words and My Statutes which I commanded My Servants the Prophets, did they not reach your fathers ?** ».

YHVH Elohim kept appointing and sending ...

► « Shiloach – Sent » - His Anointed One

Matthyahu 4 : 17 : « **From that time Yehoshua began to preach and said : Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is near !** »

► The Apostles

Matthyahu 28 : 19a : « **Go therefore and make all the nations disciples !** »

Yehochanan 15 : 16a : « **You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit** »

Acts 14 : 17 : « **Yet He did not leave Himself without witnesses** (here, referring to Sha'ul himself and to Bar-Nabba, but the same stands true even to date).

Acts 18 : 10b : « **For I have many people in this city** ». Surely still true thus far !

... To call to repentance

But to repent from what ? From the religion of the Jews (Galatians 1 : 13-14), Judaism, from the mixing the written Torah with the man-made laws (Mark 7 : 7-9 - quoted from leshayah 29 : 13), described by the former pharisee as 'loss and rubbish'.

Sha'ul the former pharisee described his former spiritual life, Judaism, through deep repentance as follows, according to his Letters to the Philippians 3 : 7-8, after his conversion from Judaism to 'The Way' : « **But whatever was gain to me I counted as loss for the sake of HaMashiach. Yes indeed, I count everything as loss because of the surpassing worth of knowing HaMashiach Yehoshua my Master, for Whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as rubbish, in order that I may gain HaMashiach** ».

YHVH Elohim has no Age and so are His Words. Every call to repentance to return back to Him, to the Covenant He once made at Har Sinai through His Prophets of old and His Holy Spirit, remains even more than ever well founded to this very day.

And He keeps appointing and sending people from the four corners of the earth to be His Witnesses through a call to repentance, I am a co-worker of YHVH Elohim, too ! ...

A generational price through « To love Him » : His Mercy

Scripturally perceived, to love YHVH Elohim is definitely a practical, an active Love.

Shemot 20 (Ex.) : 5b-6 : « **For I YHVH your Elohim am a Jealous Elohim, charge iniquity of the fathers on children to the third and the fourth generation, to those who hate Me ; but show Mercy unto thousands of them who love Me and keep My Commandments** ». Between « to love Him » and « to hate Him », to perceive !

Yehochanan 14 : 15 : « **If you love Me, you shall keep My Commandments !** »

Be part of the remnant and Witnesses of YHVH Elohim through Yehoshua HaMashiach !

Acts 1 : 8 : « **But you will receive Power when the Holy Spirit will come upon you, and you will be My Witnesses in Yerushalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth !** ».

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



The most misunderstood Book ever : The Bible

Talking about « **The Bible** », to begin with, let us understand what we should understand !

To this day, if the understanding of The Book The Bible by the Covenant people themselves remains obscure, what about its understanding among the other peoples from the four corners of the earth who acquired it, according to their respective language, through publication subsequent to translation ? And although what is said about this Book as « The Book of Life » according to its readers, the fact is that The Bible is the most misunderstood Book ever.

By the way, what precisely is this Book The Bible about ? Like every storybook, because it is a storybook, but rather of prophetic stories in nature, The Bible should be also read from Bereishit (Genesis) its beginning to The Revelation its end, in order to follow, comprehend, honor and take advantage of the Glorious Redemption Plan set up by YHVH Elohim following to the disobedience of Adam and Chavah in Gan Eden.

Primarily this Redemption Plan is based on the Coming of the Prophet Who will convey the Words that YHVH Elohim will put in His Mouth, a Prophet like Moshe, as Moshe foretold it according to Devarim (Deut.) 18 : 15 ; 18-19, as it is written : « **YHVH your Elohim will raise up a Prophet from the midst of you, from your brothers, like me ; to Him you shall listen. ... I will raise up for them a Prophet from the midst of their brothers, like you, and I will put My Words in His Mouth, and He will tell them everything I will command Him. And whoever who will not listen to My Words which He will speak in My Name, I Myself will require it of him** ».

But who is this Prophet ? He had already come and His Return is dearly expected !

In this respect, here how He identified Himself to the Yehudim of His time, according to :

Yehochanan 7 : 16 : « **And Yehoshua responded to them and said : My Teaching is not Mine but His Who sent Me** » (v.40 to confirm that the people knew about it and were expecting the Coming of The-said Prophet : « **And some among the people said when they heard these Words : This One is surely The Prophet !** »). Many believed in Him, but also many did not. There was a division. This is prophetic, as this still stands even heavily true today.

Yehochanan 14 : 24 : « **He who does not love Me, does not keep My Words. And the Words which you hear are not Mine but of The Father Who sent Me** ». His Words ? The Words put in His Mouth by YHVH His Father and His Elohim.

And here is the question of Apostle Sha'ul according to his Letters to the early Congregation in Rome in association with this Love, as per the chapter 3 : 31 : « **Do we then nullify the Torah (Law) through faith? Certainly not ! In the contrary, we establish the Torah.** ». And this Law in question is none other than the Instructions/the Torah of YHVH Elohim. For his part, Sha'ul, the former pharisee, made it clear, because he understood it well, that faith in Yehoshua as HaMashiach does nothing else but establishes, consolidates the obedience to the Torah. In other words, to keep the Torah is a must, but to believe in Yehoshua as HaMashiach justifies the keeping of the Torah.

On the other hand, one must learn and understand that The Book speaks of The Creator of the universe, The Living Elohim of Heaven Who has made of Himself The Elohim of the

Hebrews, these people He chose to be a people for Him through Instructions which set them apart from the other peoples on the earth. In other words, this Book is essentially based on Covenant Words as prescribed, according to Yirmeyah 7 : 23 : « **But this is what I commanded them : Listen to My Voice and I will be your Elohim, and you will be My people, and you will walk in all the Ways which I have commanded you, that you may find good !** ».

But these people called the Children of Ishrael persistently rebelled against Him. ...

According to Tehillah (Ps.) 95 : 10a, He made it clearly known : « **For forty years I was disgusted with that generation !** ». YHVH Elohim, Who has made of Himself The Elohim of the Hebrews, seemed to have had enough with these people He had freed from the iron hand of pharaoh of Egypt, and to whom He constantly appealed « to be holy » because « He is Holy ».

But what does it involve to be holy according to The Book The Bible ? As per 1 Kefā (Peter) 1 : 16, for instance, YHVH Elohim said : « **Be holy, as I am Holy** ». The Apostle just resumed what was written millenia ago, as per Vayikra (Lev.) 19 : 2 : « **Speak to all the Congregation of the Children of Ishrael and you will tell them : Be holy as I am Holy, I YHVH your Elohim !** ». Consider this : Can an animal creation declared as unclean become clean a decade, or a century or a millenium after ? Of course not. The pig for example is always the animal created with split hooves but will never be a cud-chewing animal even millenia after, and as a result remains unclean, as its Creator decreed it.

Hence to be scripturally holy is to be ruled under the Instructions of YHVH Elohei Ishrael in order to be separated from every custom, every practice, and from every false doctrine pertaining to the other peoples of this world.

Let us resume : But the Children of Ishrael did not listen. ... At a later date, YHVH Elohim, The Elohim of the Hebrews, spoke as follows through His Servant Echezkel HaNavi :

Echezkel 20 : 10-11 : « **And I brought them out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them My Statutes and made known to them My Ordinances which give life to the people who follow them** ». These are absolutely Instructions for a Promise of Life that a freed people are to acknowledge with fear !

Echezkel 20 : 13 : « **But the House of Ishrael rebelled against Me again in the wilderness and did not walk according to My Statutes but rejected My Ordinances which give life to the people who follow them, and they greatly profaned My Shabbatot (pl. for Shabbat) and I say to Myself : I will pour out upon them My Fury in the wilderness to consume them** ».

Given the fact that the translation has well survived, consequently it should give this 21st century computer-based generation the possibility to better comprehend and to catch what YHVH Elohim, The Elohim of the Hebrews, wanted the House of Ishrael His people, to understand and to follow millenia ago so that they live. But the Words of YHVH Elohim endure forever and they apply to every generation to come, through The Bible.

According to Zecharyah 1 : 5 - 6a YHVH Elohim asked these Questions : « **Your ancestors, where are they now ? And the Nevi'im (Prophets), are they alive eternally ? But My Words and My Statutes that I commanded My Servants the Prophets, did not they reach your ancestors ?** ». And according to Ishayah 48 : 12, He warned them and at the same time blamed them in making them understand that He is

their Elohim and hence called to repentance : « **Listen to Me O Ya'akov and Ishrael whom I called : I do not change. I am The Alef and I am also The Tav !** » - « The First » and « The Last ».

But the millennia did not not invalidate, nullify these Questions, quite the opposite they did establish them ! Under our eyes, aren't they !

The translation having survived, thus these Questions will have to still resound to the ears of every reader of The Book The Bible of this century !

The other crucial fact to be considered and to be stricly remembered about The Book The Bible is the following :

Yehoshua HaMashiach and the Apostles did have no other Book of reference over the course and through their ministries of calling to repentance and of reconciliation than the Scroll known by the acronym **TaNaKh**, a set of manuscripts composed of the Torah (the Law or Instructions), the Nevi'im (the Prophets) and the Ketuvim (the Writings)

Nowadays the TaNaKh is published, among the other peoples, into bound book and known according to the translation in these common terms the « Old Testament ».

But the post-messianic era has merged, combined and the TaNaKh and the Apostolic Writings into one Book called The Bible. ... The Book The Bible seems easy to read and on the surface also seems easy to follow, but to understand The Bible definitely requires to obey the Instructions of YHVH Elohim. ... Without His Instructions we cannot follow Him, and even more so we do not know Him.

For the sake of this generation, as well, that they live :

**« Hold firmly to the Instruction and do not let it go !
Keep it, for it is your life ! »**

Proverbs 4 : 13



YHVH Elohim's Years do have no end : He is The Same !

Tehillah (Ps.) 102 : 24b : « **Your Years remain through successive generations** »

Tehillah 102 : 25-27 : « **In time of old You founded the earth, and the heavens are the Work of Your Hands. They pass away but You remain : they will all wear out like garment. Like clothing You will treat them and they will be changed. But You are The Same, and Your Years will have no end !** »

Almost 6000 years later, do not the luminaries still perform their duties, as ordered ?

Yirmeyah 31 : 35-36. « **Thus says YHVH, Who gives the sun for light by day and the order of the moon and stars for light by night, Who stirs up the sea and its waves roar, YHVH Tzeva'ot is His Name : If these orders change before Me says YHVH, then the seed of Ishrael will cease from being a nation before Me forever** ».

And for the Congregation and for the strangers : That it may go well with you and with your children after you !

Devarim (Deut.) 4 : 39-40 : « **Know therefore today and take to your heart that YHVH is Elohim in Heaven above and on the earth beneath, and there is none else. Therefore keep His Statutes and His Commandments which I command you today, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you may prolong your days in the land that YHVH your Elohim is giving you forever !** ».

The Words of YHVH Elohei Ishrael are for the successive generations, Words that should be preached even to the children yet to be born ! Even the children yet to be born should learn and know and follow !

Tehillah 78 : 5-7 : « **For He (YHVH) established a Testimony in Ya'akov, and placed a Torah in Ishrael, which He commanded our fathers to make them known to their children, that the next generations might know them – the children yet to be born – to arise and to preach them in their turn to their children, to put their hope in YHVH and not forget His Works but to keep His Commandments** ».

Let us think (or rethink) and consider (or reconsider) the three following Commands :

↳ **The Shabbat Day** - Shemot (Ex.) 20 : 10 is for All to enjoy. Did for example Bamidbar (Num.) 24 : 5 - 9 annul this Day of rest ? No. The High priest's duty : in the ancient time, Aharon the High priest was to cook bread and to display on the Table of showbread the 12 loaves before YHVH Elohim every Shabbat, apart from the daily bread to cook.

This High priest's duty did not at all annul the Commandment for the people to rest on the 7th day.

And the following scriptures are to be remembered and to revere :

Shemot (Ex.) 31 : 18 : « **And when He finished speaking the Words He spoke to Moshe on Har Sinai, then He gave him the two Tablets of The Testimony, Tablets of stone written with the Finger of YHVH Elohim** ».

Devarim (Deut.) 4 : 13 : « **And He declared to you His Covenant, which He**

commanded you to follow, that is The Ten Commandments, and He wrote them on two Tablets of stone ».

Did you realize that He wrote The Testimony with His Finger, and this Writing with His Finger included, needless to say, the Fourth Commandment, the Shabbat Day ? And what does this tell us ? That no Amendment to annul this Commandment from Him has been issued. To think highly of !

↳ **The circumcision on the 8th day** is to be performed on every new-born male child so that the Covenant line be marked out.

Yehoshua HaMashiach' s Circumcision, through tevilah – immersion, according to Sha'ul's Letters to the early Congregation in Colossea, is spiritual, and does by no means annul the Covenant of circumcision made with Abraham.

The scriptures according to Devarim (Deut.) 30 : 6 establish the two types of circumcision : « **And YHVH your Elohim will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants, so that you will love YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul, that you may live ».**

↳ **The Shemitah**, the shabbat of the land. A farmer should lay his land fallow for a year every seven year. But the status of being a non-farmer does not cancel in any manner this Command. [To humbly share with you : My very first keeping of the Shemitah took place in 2016 (but almost 7 months after its starting), and the last one in aviv 2023 - years of big challenge but of enjoyable experience and at the same time years of Blessings !].

« **Before the mountains were born, or You brought forth the earth and the world,
You are Elohim from everlasting to everlasting ! »**

Tehillah 90 : 2 :

« **For I YHVH do not change,
and you O Children of Ya'akov/Israël are not consumed ! »**

Malakhi 3 : 6 : «



The True and Living Elohim is Elohei Ishrael !

Let the scriptures declare it !

Devarim 4 : 39 : « **So acknowledge today and take to heart that YHVH is Elohim in Heaven above and on the earth beneath, and there is none apart from Him !** »

Devarim 7 : 9 : « **Know therefore that only YHVH your Elohim is Elohim, a Faithful Elohim Who keeps Covenant and Mercy to a thousand generations of those who love Him and keep His Commandments !** »

1 Chronicles 29 : 11 : « **Yours, O YHVH, are the Greatness and the Power and the Splendor and the Majesty, all that is in Heaven and on earth ! Yours is The Kingdom O YHVH, and Yours is the Exaltation as Head over all !** »

2 Chronicles 20 : 6 : « **O YHVH, The Elohim of our ancestors, are You not The Elohim Who is in Heaven ? Yea, You rule over the kingdoms of all the nations, and in Your Hand is Might and Power, and none can withstand You !** »

Ishayah 43 : 10 : « **You are My Witnesses says YHVH, as well My Servants whom I have already chosen, that you may know and believe in Me and understand well that I am He. Before Me no el was formed, nor will there be one after Me !** ».

And how did they declare it ?

Rahab of Yericho

According to Yehoshua 2 : 11b

« **For YHVH your Elohim, He is Elohim in Heaven above and on earth beneath !** ».

Naaman of Syria

According to 2 Melakhim (Kings) 5 : 15b

« **Behold, I know that there is no Elohim in all the earth but only here in Ishrael !** »

King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon

According to Daniel 3 : 28 ; 32-33 ; 4 : 34

« **Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said : Blessed be The Elohim of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, Who sent His Malakh to deliver His Servants who trusted in Him but disobeyed the words of the king and yielded their bodies not to serve nor worship any idol except their own Elohim !** » ... « **I thought it good to declare the Signs and Wonders that El Elyon has done for me. How Great are His Signs ! His Kingdom is an Everlasting Kingdom, and His Dominion will reach the successive generations** » ... « **Now therefore, I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and lift up and glorify The King of Heaven ! All His Deeds are True, and His Ways according to Justice ; and He depreciates he who walks with pride** ».

King Darius the Mede

According to Daniel 6 : 25-27

« **At that time king Darius wrote to the clans and the nations and every foreign tongue who live in all the earth, saying : May your peace increase ! I make a decree that people may tremble and fear before The Elohim of Daniel throughout all my kingdom ! For He is The Living Elohim and endures forever ! His Kingdom will be**

unto the end ! He delivers and rescues and performs Signs and Wonders in the heavens and on the earth, and He has rescued Daniel from the power of the lions ».

How did they praise Him ?

Through prayers according to :

Nechemyah 9 : 5b-7

« **And blessed be Your Glorious Name which is exalted above all blessings and praises ! You Alone are YHVH ! You created the Heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their hosts, the earth and all that is on it, the seas and all that is in them, and You give life to all of them ; and the multitudes of Heaven worship you. You are YHVH Elohim Who chose Abram and brought him to go out of the Ur of the Chaldeans and named him Abraham ».**

Daniel 2 : 19-22

« **Then the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a vision of the night, then Daniel praised The Elohim of Heaven. Yea, he spoke and declared : Blessed be The Name of YHVH for ever and ever, for Wisdom and Power are His ! And He controls the times and the seasons. He deposes kings and raises up kings. He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to the discerning. He reveals deep and hidden things. He knows what lies in darkness, and The Light dwells with Him ».**

« **Praise YHVH O my soul ! I will praise YHVH while I live !
Yea, I will sing praises unto Elohim as long as I live !
Put not trust in leaders nor in the son of man who cannot save ;
his breath departs and he returns to his earth, and
on that very instance his plans will come to naught.
Blessed is he who has Elohei Ya'akov as his Helper and
hopes in YHVH his Elohim !
Who made the Heaven and the earth, the sea and everything in it,
He Who keeps Truth for ever ! »**

Tehillah 146 : 3 - 6



The King's Words

« YHVH Shammah »

Shemot (Ex.) 25 : 8, as it is written : « **And let them make a Sanctuary for Me so I may dwell among them !** »

At first glance, these Words of YHVH Elohim do really sound as a Commandment. But more than that they do really sound as a Covenant between Him and His people, those who walk with Him.

They also make understand that definitely He is not dwelling everywhere among every people. He has commanded, and surely still commands, that He requires a Holy Place – in Hebrew a **Makom Kodesh** – in order for Him to dwell there, to be Present there.

In the ancient time of the Children of Ishrael's camping in the wilderness, this Makom Kodesh referred to the Tabernacle, in Hebrew the **Miskhan**, and thousands years later to the **Beit HaMikdash** (The Temple) in Yerushalem.

But after the Coming, the Death, the Resurrection and the Ascension of HaMashiach of YHVH Elohim, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, and after the destruction of the Beit HaMikdash, this Instruction « **Let them make** » even became instrumental and powerful because satan the devil, the evil one, the adversary, on a daily basis works his utmost to destroy everyone who attempts to consider his own body to be part of the Sanctuary of the Ruach HaKodesh of The Creator YHVH Elohim. Thus, this Instruction is to be strongly considered as a daily concern and caution by His people, to be forceful, effectual.

In other words and in a deep level the Instruction « **Let them make** » a Makom Kodesh for YHVH Elohim, to allow Him to dwell among His people, is to listen to His Voice, to do what He has commanded.

Sanctify your dwelling place said YHVH Elohim !

According to this chapter 25 of Shemot, the Instruction was mainly linked to the building of the Miskhan, with the main furnishings to be built, the Mercy Seat and the Golden Menorah, while the Children of Ishrael were still in the wilderness during their exodus to the land YHVH Elohim promised them to inherit, through Abraham, Itzhak and Ya'akov/Ishrael their forefathers. The Mishkan, as a movable and hence a temporary Makom Kodesh in the wilderness, was vital among them.

Did the House of Ishrael take heed of the Instruction ? Did they pay close attention to His Words, His Voice?

Shemot 31 : 12-14 for example instructed the Children of Ishrael to sanctify the Shabbat Day in order to be marked by His Word. It is written : « **And YHVH spoke to Moshe and said : And you are to speak to the Children of Ishrael saying : You are to keep My Shabbat for this is a Sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am YHVH Who sanctifies you. Therefore keep the Shabbat for it is holy to you. Everyone who does not sanctify it shall surely be put to death ; for whoever does any work on it shall be cut off from among his people** ».

The Apostle Yehochanan wrote as follows, according to 1 Yehochanan 2 : 3 : « **And by this we perceive that we know Him, that is to keep His Commandments** », and this is still well founded and even more effective in our day. Please take note that he was not talking about one Commandment, no, he was talking about the Torah itself.

Is YHVH Elohim dwelling everywhere, among every people ? The writing of the same Apostle gives the following response, in a deep level : 1 Yehochanan 2 : 4 : « **Whoever says : I know Him but does not keep His Commandments is a liar, and The Truth is not in him** ». Do you know Him ? Do you know His Words ? Do you believe in His Words ?

This Book The Bible is full of the Words of YHVH Elohim instructing on how His people are to sanctify themselves so that in one side YHVH Elohim may dwell among them, and in the other that they may keep themselves holy for Him - a Covenant-based scriptures dwelling together in holiness, indeed.

Do you believe concerning His Words written in this Book in regard to the different stories written therein ? Do you believe in YHVH Elohim ? And do not/do not forget that His HaMashiach, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, is The Truth, The Word !! Do not let satan the devil make you turn and turn around ! Liberate yourself from his destructive chains !

Bamidbar (Num.) 35 : 34 : « **And do not defile the land you reside in, wherein I dwell ; for I YHVH am dwelling among the Children of Ishrael !** ». Though this chapter 35 from verses 9-33 deals with the shed blood on the ground of a murdered person, unquestionably this Instruction still applies today to His people, and very true in every area of their life.

If we go through His Words throughout this Book, His Instructions, to make our body holy from the crown of our head to the sole of our feet will just bless us abundantly and safely, IF we take them to heart and do them. Truly Devarim 28 : 1-14 is intended to be ours too accordingly. Wow, wow !! Please read again and take note that Devarim 28 : 1-14 is for those who love YHVH Elohim and do His Commandments only, Devarim 11 : 1 refers to it !

How could YHVH Elohim be there among them if people deny, reject His Instructions ? Beyond question, He is not dwelling among them.

Is your dwelling place a « land of Massah and Meribah », a land of « testing and quarrell » ?

1 Corinthians 6 : 19-20, as it is written : « **What then ? Do you not know that your body is a Temple of the Ruach HaKodesh which is in you and which you have received from YHVH Elohim ? And that you do not belong to yourselves ? For you have been bought with a Price, therefore glorify YHVH Elohim with your body !** ».

In ancient times in the wilderness, there was a time of murmuring, among others, among the Congregation, that is the whole Children of Ishrael, because of the lack of water in that region of Refidim. They even accused Moshe to bring them there to kill all of them, with their livestock. Because of that Moshe named that place 'Massah and Meribah', which means « testing and quarrell », because he said that they quarrelled with him and even tested YHVH their Elohim – tested, because how could they easily forget the miraculous parting of the red sea and had no trust in YHVH their Elohim ?

Shemot 17 : 7 : « **And he called the name of that place Massah and Meribah, because of the quarreling of the Children of Ishrael, and because they tested YHVH by saying : Is YHVH among us or not ?** ».

Did you ever sit and think and ask to yourself IF you live in a peaceful environment and even more, IF The Creator YHVH Elohim is among you, dwells among you ? You reader of The Bible, this is very serious, a situation to be carefully weighted and to be meaningfully valued to allow you to know IF The Creator YHVH Elohim is among you or not.

Again : « **And that you do not belong to yourselves** ». The Creator YHVH Elohim said the following through His Servant Ieshayah HaNavi, according to Ieshayah 45 : 12, as it is written : « **It is I Who made the earth and created the men upon it** ». Our life and our breath are not ours, they are His.

And again : « **Therefore glorify YHVH Elohim with your body** ». How ? By our mind and our heart, by our feet and our hands, by our eyes and our tongue, in short by our whole body. ... our daily concern, as much as we can.

- And again and again, according to Vayikra (Lev.) 18 : 3, as it is written : « **Do not do according to the doings of the land of Egypt where you lived ! And do not do according to the doings of the land of Kanaan where I am bringing you, and do not follow their customs !** ».

In our day, in every area of our life, we are not to do or follow what the people of the nations do, as much as we can. We are to stay away from their practices, from whatever practice, from their customs. By thinking and doing so, we need to ask to ourselves the following : Is YHVH Elohim there ? Or does it please Him, His Sight and His Ears ? If Not, we do not do.

- Ieshayah 58 : 13, as it is written, could instruct us for example to protect **(a)** our feet from not doing what they want to do and from not going where they want to go, and **(b)** our tongue from not speaking what it wants to speak.

YHVH Elohim, according to Shemot 20 : 24b, as it is written, said : « **In every place where I cause My Name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you !** ». Wow, wow ! Did you ever read these Words and then take them to heart ? Do you know YHVH Elohim your Creator ? Make of your body a Holy Place where He can come and dwell and bless you with His very Wonderful Promises ! Blessed be His Name !!

First of all Shemot 20 refers to the Giving of the Ten Statements to the House of Ishrael at Har Sinai. According to the particular Words of His above, it seems to indicate that YHVH Elohim willingly chose to be remembered by whom and where He wants to be remembered, in other words not to and by everybody and not anywhere.

And there is evidence that whenever He does this, whenever He comes, He does not come empty-minded, He comes with His Blessings. Take note that He spoke these Words almost at the end of this chapter 20, meaning that His Blessings seem to be linked to His Name Who gave the Commandments.

Wow ! If to do what He has commanded to do is the Requirement for being visited and blessed by Him, it is good to recall His Words according to Malakhi 3 : 7a-b saying, as it is written : « **Yet from the days of your ancestors you have turned aside from My Statutes and have not kept them. Return to Me and then I will return to you says**

YHVH Tzeva'ot ! ».

Today, YHVH Elohim still calls His people to return to Him and walk in His Ways, a Commandment-based Ways. Today, YHVH Elohim still works to deliver His people from the burdens of serving this wicked world and still desires to free them and causes them to remember His Name, saying, as it is written : Shemot 6 : 6a : « **Therefore say to the Children of Ishrael : I am YHVH, and I will bring you out from under the hard labors of the Egyptians and deliver you from being slaves to them** ».

Once freed from the burdens of this wicked and deceptive world, His people will remember to love Him and to do His Commandments.

Thousands years later ... in Yerushalem

1 Melakhim (Ki.) 8 : 9 ; 21 ; 57 : « **And there was nothing in The Ark except the Two Tables of stone that Moshe had placed in at Horeb, when YHVH made a Covenant with the Children of Ishrael when they came out of the land of Egypt. ... And I have set there a place for The Ark wherein is The Covenant of YHVH, which He made with our ancestors when He brought them out of the land of Egypt. ... May YHVH Eloheinu be with us as He was with our ancestors ! May He not leave us or forsake us that He may incline our hearts to Him to walk in all His Ways and for us to keep His Commandments and His Statutes and His Regulations which He commanded our ancestors !** ».

The fact of the matter is that YHVH Elohim is only dwelling among those who love Him and fear Him, those who seek His Kingdom and listen to His Voice. YHVH Elohim cannot separate Himself from His Commandments, yes He will never separate Himself from His Commandments.

So, His Word « **And I will dwell** » is definitely a Covenant-based Word and Promise. He cannot be where a Holy Place is not built. In other words, He will be Present where He is remembered, that is to say through His Commandments.

Concerning the New Temple, according to the chapters 40 to 48 of Echezkel HaNavi, the Servant of YHVH Elohim

Echezkel 43 : 7 : « **And He said to me : Son of man, here dwell My Throne and the Soles of My Feet, where I will dwell forever among the Children of Ishrael. And the House of Ishrael, by their prostitution and by the idols of their kings at their high places, neither they nor their kings will defile again My Holy Name** »

Echezkel 46 : 1 : « **This is what YHVH Adonai says : The Gate of the inner court that faces east shall be shut during the six working days ; but it will be opened on the Shabbat and on the day of the New moon** ».

Echezkel 48 : 35 : « **The perimeter is eighteen thousand reeds. And the name of the City from that day on is 'YHVH Shammah' - 'YHVH is there'** », a symbolic name for the restored Yerushalem, a Promise of Presence to be among the people of the City again.

How about His Ways, His Name, His Words, His Torah, His Voice ? Was all of this nailed to the cross ? Done away ? And merely replaced by the emotional doctrine of love which is mainly based on to love your neighbor, a Command that is even misunderstood ? **Most certainly not !**

So, if you do still belong to this category of people who believe such a dogma, do not keep fighting it, but straight away get rid of it and return to YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael.

There is no other way to escape the destruction except to return to Him and to walk with Him. We are to join Him through His Covenant Ways !

More Words to recall as it is written, according to :

- Yoel 2 : 27 : « **Then you shall know that I am in the midst of Ishrael, and that I am YHVH your Elohim but there is no other. And My people will never be ashamed** », and :

- Zechariah 1 : 5-6a : « **Your ancestors, where are they now ? And the Prophets, do they live forever ? But My Words and My Statutes, which I commanded My Servants the Prophets, did they not reach your ancestors ?** ».

Yes, all these Words of His do still stand so true today, at our age, and they are not far but just in our hands and under our eyes, throughout this Book, called The Bible.



« Abraham and the household after him »

« For I have chosen him that he will command his children and his household after him that they will keep The Way of YHVH to do what is right and straight »

But not many did take to heart and the vast majority went the wrong way

We are to take note that not only the term « **law** » is a very poor, if not wrong, translation of what we should know and learn about, live by and walk through, and thus continuously keeps deceiving many.

It seems that The Bible represents the very controversial Book ever existed among the peoples on the earth ! And the Eternal Commandments of YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, Who made Himself Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ya'akov/Ishrael constitute the unending debates among the religious, the intellects, among all peoples.

Why is it so hard for them to understand that this Heavenly Message according to Matthyahu 1 : 21 spoke about a people who need to be saved from their sins ? « **And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His Name Yehoshua, for He will save His people from their sins** ». Otherwise, He should have said 'from the sins of the peoples of the earth'. Why that ? Because He only made a Covenant with a people He called 'His people'. Also, the Name to be given to this Son to be born is associated with the Mission to be undertaken.

Did they ask themselves 'To save from which sins' ? Or did they just choose to understand that the call to repentance heralded, throughout The Bible, by all the Prophets the Servants of YHVH Elohei Ishrael over the course of their missions, including Yehochanan the Immerser who cried out « **Prepare The Way of YHVH, make His Paths straight !** », and especially by « This Son » Who came in flesh, just refers for example to the common and human sins of to lie, to steal ?

The sins He was referring to was about the breaking of the Covenant made at Har Sinai, but the worst is that the people 'called as His people', throughout centuries, has replaced His Covenant with man-made commandments.

From Abram the Syrian to Abraham the Friend of YHVH Elohim

Abram the Syrian found Favor at the Eyes and Heart of The Living Elohim of the Heaven, The Creator of the universe, YHVH El Elyon, and as a result He chose him to receive the most and the very Prophetic Blessing ever spoken to a man, saying : « **And through you will all the peoples of the earth be blessed** » - Bereishit 12 : 3b. And He changed his name to Abraham. Since then, his name Abraham became the Blessing of the all peoples of the earth. A belief without Abraham would be a dead belief !

But what does this mean to many who made this Book called The Bible the very foundation of their spiritual way ? We need to soundly learn that the name Abraham has a very significant meaning because there is even a Commandment behind the name.

We read according to Bereishit 18 :19 : « **For I have chosen him that he will command his children and his household after him, that they will keep The Way of YHVH to do what is right and straight, that YHVH may bring upon Abraham what He has already**

spoken to him ». What did He command Abraham ? That he will command the household after him « To Love YHVH Elohim his Elohim, Who became His Elohim » !

Abram the Syrian who became Abraham seemed to be a very important man at the Eyes of YHVH Elohim since He even called him as His Friend. According to Ishayah 41 : 8 we read : « **But you O Ishrael My Servant and Ya'akov whom I have chosen, descendant of Abraham My Friend** ».

According to Bereishit 18 : 19 as quoted above, a spiritual belief based on a « law nailed to the cross » is alas and definitely a dead belief without Abraham. The Statement of YHVH Elohim Himself confirms this according to Bereishit 26 : 5, as it is written : « **Because Abraham listened to My Voice and kept what I have charged him to keep, which are My Commandments and My Words and My Laws** ».

The household after Abraham and the Blessing through him

They learned The Way of YHVH Elohim and proclaimed the Blessing through Abraham, that is HaMashiach.

After the Death, the Resurrection and the Ascension of Yehoshua HaMashiach, the Talmidim (Disciples) and the Sheliachim (the Sent ones, the Apostles) spoke throughout the Acts of the Apostles that He was definitely The Messiah as spoken and written by Moshe (Acts 3 : 1-22) and the Prophets. There was no way to hide their strong belief as we read according to Acts 5 : 42 : « **And they did not cease to teach and to proclaim every day in the courts of the Beit HaMikdash and in the houses that Yehoshua is HaMashiach** ».

The descendants of Abraham, of Itzhak and of Ya'akov/Ishrael expected The Messiah according to the Torah, the Prophets, the Writings and the Tehillim, and they needed to teach that This One, This Yehoshua of Natzaret, was without a doubt The One they are expecting for.

The household after Abraham belongs to The Righteous One of YHVH Elohim Who declared that « **He did not come to abolish Moshe and the Nevi'im** » and become heirs according to The Promise through Him.

Galatians 3 : 29 : « **For if you belong to HaMashiach, then you are Abraham's descendants and heirs according to The Promise** ». A very blessed spiritual status that people need to earn !

The Promised Seed was not sent and did not come to put an end to the Charge YHVH Elohim charged Abraham to command the household after him to keep !

May YHVH Elohei Abraham bless your eyes to see, your ears to hear and your heart to receive !



The King advised : Listen and do !

From Har Sinai ... to the days of the kings when the House of Ishrael was divided ...

A Time to give 'a time to ...'

2 Melakhim (Ki.) 17 : 13-15, 18-20 : « Yet, YHVH charged all the Prophets and all the Seers to advise Ishrael and Yehudah, saying : Turn from your wicked ways and keep My Commandments and My Statutes, according to all the Law that I commanded your ancestors and to what I sent to you My Servants the Prophets ! Yet, they did not listen but hardened their neck as their ancestors who did not believe in YHVH their Elohim. And they rejected His Commandments and His Covenant that He made with their ancestors, and His Testimony on which He advised them, and they went after vain things and became vain too, and went after the gentiles who surrounded them concerning which YHVH charged them not to imitate ».

In Yerushalem, after 70 years of captivity, on behalf of their people

a/ Ezra, the scribe, acknowledged it

Ezra 9 : 5 - 7 : « And at the evening sacrifice I was revitalized and I rose up, and again tore my mantle and my garments, and fell on my knees and spread out my hands to YHVH Elohai and said : O Elohai, I am ashamed and embarrassed to lift my face to You O Elohai, for our transgressions have abounded over our head, and our huge trespasses reach up the Heaven. And from the days of our ancestors to this day our trespasses are huge, and it was because of our trespasses that we and our kings and our priests have been delivered into the hands of the kings of the other lands, to be killed by sword and to be captives, and to be plundered and to be humiliated as is the case today ».

b/ Nechemiah, the governor and priest, conceded :

Nechemiah 1 : 2-7 : « And Hanani, one of my brothers, and some men from Yehudah come in, and I asked them concerning the Jews who had escaped, those who had survived the exile, and about Yerushalem. And they said to me : The remnant from the exile who are there in the province are in great affliction and reproach, and the wall of Yerushalem is broken down, and its gates are destroyed by fire. And when I heard these words, I sat down and wept and mourned for many days and fasted and prayed before The Elohim of Heaven and said : Alas, O YHVH The Elohim of Heaven, Great Elohim and Awesome Who keeps Covenant and Mercy to those who love Him and keep His Commandments, let Your Ears hear and Your Eyes open that You may hear the prayer of Your Servant that I pray before You now day and night for the Children of Ishrael your servants, and that I confess the sins of the people of Ishrael, which we have sinned against You, for I and my father's house have all sinned. We have acted very corruptly against You and have not kept the Commandments, nor the Statutes, nor the Ordinances that You commanded Moshe Your Servant »

Nechemiah 9 : 16 ; 33-37 : « But those our ancestors acted arrogantly, and stiffened their neck and did not listen to Your Commandments. ... vs. 33-37 You are Just in all that has befallen us, for You have done right while we have acted wickedly. And our kings and our rulers and our priests and our ancestors, did not all of them obey

Your Law nor did they pay attention to Your Commandments and Your Testimony on which You strongly advised them ? For they did not serve You in their kingdom or amid the many good things that You gave them, and in the large and rich land that You set before them ; nor did they turn from their wicked ways. Behold, we are now slaves ; and as for the land You have given to our ancestors to eat the fruit and the good from it, behold, we are slaves here, and it yields much but to the kings You have appointed to rule over us because especially of our sins ; yea, they rule over our bodies and our cattle at their pleasure; and we are in great distress ».

**Through their rejection, the Time given run out :
He prepared the Price to be paid**

Yirmeyah 16 : 12-13 : « And you have done worse than your ancestors ; for behold, you walk every one according to the stubbornness of your evil heart and not listen to Me. Therefore I will cast you out of this land into lands that you know not nor your ancestors. There you will serve idols day and night, because I will show you no Compassion ».

He rescinded the time and showed His Wrath : The very unexpected Judgment

Echezkel 36 : 16-19 : « And the Word of YHVH came to me saying : Son of man, the House of Ishrael lived in their land and they defiled it by their doings and their actions ; for like the uncleanness of a woman in her menstrual impurity are their doings before Me. So I poured out on them My Wrath because of the blood they had shed in the land and because they had defiled it with their idols. And I scattered them among the nations and dispersed them through other countries ; according to their doings and their actions I judged them »

2 Melakhim (Kings) 18 : 11-12 : « And the king of Assyria led Ishrael captive to Assyria and put them in Halah and along the banks of the Habor, river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. Because they did not listen to the Voice of YHVH their Elohim but transgressed His Covenant, everything Moshe the Servant of YHVH commanded, but they did not listen, nor did they do it »

The example of two righteous kings of Yehudah

a/ Hizkiah/Hezekiah

2 Melakhim 18 : 5-7 : « In YHVH Elohei Ishrael he trusted, hence there was none like him among all the kings of Yehudah neither before him nor after him. For he clung to YHVH and did not depart from following Him but kept the Commandments that YHVH commanded Moshe. And YHVH was with him and he prospered wherever he went, and he rebelled against the king of Assyria and did not serve him ».

b/ Yoshiyah/Josiah

2 Melakhim 22 : 13 : « Go and inquire of YHVH for me and for the people, and for all Yehudah about The Words in this Book that has just been found, for great is the Wrath of YHVH that burns against us because our ancestors have not listened to The Words of this Book to do according to all that is written to us »

The King's Mercy, through obedience !

Devarim 7 : 9 : « Know therefore that only YHVH your Elohim is Elohim, a Faithful Elohim Who keeps Covenant and Mercy to a thousand generations with those who love Him and keep His Commandments ! »

Daniel HaNavi's supplications :
A time for another time of supplications to prompt !

Daniel 9 : 1 - 19 : « In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus of Median descent, who was made king over the kingdom of the Chaldeans, in the first year of his reign, I, Daniel discerned from The Books the number of years that The Word of YHVH has made known to Yirmeyah HaNavi the accomplishment of the 70 years for the desolation of Yerushalem. And I set my face unto Adonai Elohim to seek to pray and to make supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes. And I prayed to YHVH Elohai and confessed saying : Alas, O Adonai, Great and Awesome Elohim, Who keeps the Covenant and Mercy to those who love Him and keep His Commandments, we have sinned and done wrong and have acted wickedly and rebelled, yea, we have turned away from Your Commandments and Ordinances, and we have not listened to the Nevi'im your Servants who spoke in your Name to our kings and to our officials, and to our ancestors and to all the people. Righteousness belongs to You O Adonai, but to us open shame, as at this day, to Yehudah and the inhabitants of Yerushalem and all Ishrael, even to those who are near and far, in all the lands to which You have driven them because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against You. Yea, O Adonai open shame belongs to us, to our kings and our officials and to our ancestors, because we have sinned against You. Mercy and Forgiveness belong to Adonai our Elohim instead, because we have rebelled against Him. And we have not obeyed the Voice of YHVH our Elohim to walk according to His Laws which He set before us through His Servants the Prophets. Yea, all Ishrael has transgressed Your Law and departed but did not listen to Your Voice, thus the curses and the oaths that are written in the Law of Moshe, Servant of Elohim, have been poured out upon us, because we have sinned against Him. And He has fulfilled His Words that He spoke against us and our Judges who have judged us, and brought upon us great calamity, for under the whole Heaven there has not been done yet as what was done in Yerushalem. All this calamity has come upon us according to what is written in the Law of Moshe ; yet we have not begged for forgiveness before YHVH our Elohim to turn from our iniquities and to discern Your Truth. As a result, YHVH has kept the calamity in store and brought it upon us, for YHVH our Elohim is Righteous in all His Works He has done, but we have not obeyed His Voice. And now O Adonai our Elohim Who has brought Your people out of the land of Egypt with a Mighty Hand and has made a Name for Yourself as it is today, we have sinned, we have done wickedly. O Adonai, I implore You, according to all Your Righteousness, let Your Anger and Your Wrath turn away from Yerushalem Your City, Your Holy Hill, for it was because of our sins and the iniquities of our ancestors that Yerushalem and your people have become a reproach among all who are around us. Now therefore, O our Elohim, listen to the prayer of Your Servant and to his supplications and make Your Face to shine upon Your Sanctuary that is desolate, because You are Adonai. O Elohim, incline Your Ears and hear ; open your Eyes and look at our desolations and the City which is called by Your Name, for it is not for our righteousness that we present our supplications before You, but for the greatness of Your Compassion. O Adonai, listen ! O

**Adonai, forgive ! O Adonai, hear and act ! For Your Sake O Elohai do not delay,
because Your City and Your people are called by Your Name ! »**

Do His Covenant-based Promises below still stand ?

**« If only you had listened to My Commandments !
Then would your peace be as a river, and
as waves of the sea be your righteousness ! »**
Isaiah 48 : 18



The Great Judge of all the earth

« For Judgment belongs to YHVH ! »

'Shafat' is the Hebrew verb for 'to judge', and 'shofet' is a judge. YHVH Elohim is HaShofet, The Judge, even more Shofet HaGadol, The Great Judge.

YHVH Elohim is The Judge of the whole earth

Bereishit 18 : 25 – the account about the destruction of **Sodom and Gomorrah** : **« By no means would You do things like that and kill the innocent with the guilty, treating the righteous as the wicked ! By no means would You do that ! Would not The Judge of all the earth judge justly ? »**

Tehillah 50 : 6 : **« The Heaven reveals His Righteousness, for YHVH Elohim is The Judge ! »**

Tehillah 94 : 2 : **« Rise up, O Judge of the earth ; Render punishment to the proud ! »**

Appeal for the Judgment of YHVH Elohim

Jealousy might turn into hatred and hatred might lead to a capital crime, a murder : Let us recall the account about king Sha'ul who hunted David ben Yisha's life like a flea. When the power controls the heart, nothing could tame it.

1 Shemuel 24 : 1 -16: **« Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the corner of your cloak in my hand ; for I cut off the corner of your cloak, but did not kill you, then know and see that there is no evil or wrong in my hand, and I have not sinned against you, though you hunt my life to take it. YHVH will judge between you and me, and YHVH will avenge you because of me, but my hand will not harm you. As the proverb of the ancients says : Out of the wicked comes wickedness, but my hand will not harm you. To seek for whom has the king of Ishrael come out ? Whom do you pursue ? A dead dog ? A flea ? May YHVH be The Judge and will judge between you and me, and will see and will plead my cause and deliver me from your hand ! ».**

Yirmeyah 17 : 9 : **« The heart is deceitful above all things, and incurable ; who knows concerning it ? ».**

And 'the heart after Him' should be :

Tehillah 66 : 16-18 : **« Come, listen all of you who fear YHVH Elohim, and I will tell what He has done for my soul. Unto Him my mouth cried, and under my tongue was the Exaltation. If I had regarded sin in my heart, then Adonai would not listen »**

Matthyahu 5 : 44 : **« But I say to you : Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you ».**

« For Judgment belongs to Him ! »

Devarim 1 : 17b : **« Do not be intimidated by anyone, for Judgment belongs to YHVH Elohim ! »**

The man's misthinking is in His Hand !

Bereishit 6 : 3 : « **And YHVH said : My Spirit will not have control of man for all time, for in his erring he is flesh ; but his days shall be 120 years** ».

The Great Judge of all the earth is our King and Salvation is only from Him.

Without His Instruction, people disobey, people rebel, people lie, people hate, people go wrong, people decline, people murder.

**« For YHVH is our Judge, YHVH is our Lawgiver,
YHVH is our King. It is He Who will save us »**
Ishayah 33 : 22

YHVH The Living Elohim is : « **The Judge of all men** »
Hebrews 12 : 23



Do you know your Creator ? Do you really know Him ? But Who is He ?

Do you know your Creator ? Do you know Him, The One you like to call Heavenly Father, or Father in Heaven ? Do you know Him ? If you claim to know Him, then this is a question that needs to be explored : Who is He ?

According to Bereishit (Gen.) chapters 1 and 2 your Creator is The Creator of the universe, that is the Heaven and the earth, The Creator of the light, the sea, the luminaries, The Creator of the human beings, the first man and the first woman. And above all, The Creator of the 7th Day, the last day of the Creation week, the Day on which He rested to sanctify it. You rest on the 7th Day ? You honor The Creator, your Creator.

Let us recall, as it is written, for example according to :

Ishayah 42 : 5 : « **Thus says YHVH Elohim, Who created the heavens and stretched them out, Who spread out the earth and the produce from it, Who gave breath to the people on it and spirit to those who walk in it** »

Tehillah (Ps.) 24 : 1-2 : « **A Psalm of David. The earth and everything in it belong to YHVH. The fulness thereof and those who dwell therein. For He has founded it upon the seas. Upon the waters He has established it** ».

And The Creator of the universe has no age, as it is written : Tehillah 102 : 24b « **Your Years are through successive generations** ».

But there are things that you definitely need to submissively consider concerning your Creator. Who is He ? Who is exactly your/our Creator ?

You are now invited to faithfully pay attention and take to heart

Again, The Creator of the universe is The One Who had sanctified the 7th day of the Creation and rested on that day to value, to enjoy, to treasure, to esteem, to praise His Thought by sanctifying that last day, the day that He attentively, carefully decreed as a day of rest for men, called Shabbat in Hebrew.

▲ The Same Creator, your Creator, Who holds your breath, the breath you cannot hold when He takes it from you, is The One Who makes the sun and the moon to shine upon you day and night, to allow you to enjoy your life also day and night. He is The One Who gives you His rain and His water for you and your soil to drink, too.

▲ And The Same Creator was The One Who has commanded the 7th day of the Creation as the Fourth Commandment out of Ten to be a day of rest for His people Ishrael and those who join themselves to Him, again the day that is known in Hebrew, Shabbat. This is why Yehoshua HaMashiach pointed up concerning the Shabbat day, according to Mark 2 : 27 : « **And He said to them : The Shabbat was made for man, and not the man for the Shabbat** ». And more ...

▲ The Same Creator, your Creator, is The One Who had prescribed Blessings and Curses to His people, the House of Ishrael, but remember the House of Ishrael also included strangers who came out of Egypt with them, and the same Instruction applied to all of them. Let us recall : YHVH Elohim decreed, as it is written according to Bamidbar 15 : 15 :

« And for the Congregation, there is only one Statute and one Practice for you and for the strangers who live among you too, this is a Statute forever through your successive generations : There will be no distinction between you and the strangers before YHVH ».

▲ The Same Creator, your Creator, is The One Who punished the House of Ishrael for having profaned His Shabbat and sent them out of His Sight, out of His Land, to serve their enemies in foreign lands. And the same punishment applied to the strangers throughout their generations as well..

▲ The Same Creator, your Creator, did not abolish His Words, The Words He had spoken from His Mouth, His Commandments, The Words He wrote with His Finger, His Covenant, and did not send the Prophets His Servants nor did He send The Great Prophet, His Anointed One, to repeal them. Their mission was on the contrary to warn them that if they do not do His Commandments they will perish, but if they do they will live. Your Creator is not only The Creator of the universe but He is a Creator of Commandments, but especially a Maker of Covenants.

▲ The Creator of the universe, your Creator, is The One Who has given Commandments, Statutes and Judgments for the good of His people, the House of Ishrael, and Who spoke to His Servants the Prophets that His Commandments are everlasting, and has even proclaimed through His Anointed One, His Beloved Son, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, that **« The Heaven and the earth will vanish but My Words will not vanish ».**

When His Anointed One will return, He will reign from Yerushalem, the City of The Great King, with the Commandments of His Father, The Eternal Commandments, as Rules and Regulations, as Ways of life on how to follow, to serve, to worship Him and on how to treat each other, in other words on how to love his neighbor.

Let us take note again : **« And this is what will happen in the last days : The mountain of the House of YHVH will be established as the top of the mountains, and will be exalted above the hills ; and all nations shall flow unto it. Yea, many nations shall go and shall say : Come, let us go up to the Mountain of YHVH, to the House of Elohei Ya'akov/Ishrael that He may teach us His Ways and that we may walk in His Paths. For the Law will go forth from Tziyon and The Words of YHVH from Yerushalem »**
- Ishayah 2 : 2-3

**Do you know then your Creator ?
How do you recognize that He is The Creator of the universe,
your Creator and your Elohim ?**

How do you honor Him ? In other words, and more appropriately, how He should be honored ? Only through one thing : To obey His Voice, that is His Words, that is His Commandments, according to His own Word, according to Yirmeyah 7 : 23, saying : **« But this is what I commanded them : Obey My Voice. Then I will be your Elohim and you will be My people and will walk in all the Ways I have commanded you, that it may go well with you ».**

A fact to think of to conclude :

In terms of human laws, do not you fear to break them in order to escape punishment, and above all to avoid to go to jail, unless you are a rebel person, a law breaker ?

Why then do you so much care for your breath and for your life that do not belong to your fellow men ?

Why do you care, and even fearfully, if you do not like their laws, but still do them ? But why do not you care to fear and to honor your Creator, The Holder of your breath, by doing His Commandments ?

This is another time for your visitation, do take it to heart, do listen once again the Voice of your Creator for your good and for your life, Who spoke as follows through His Servant Ieshayah HaNavi, as it is written according to Ieshayah 56 : 6 : « **And the foreigners who join themselves to YHVH to serve Him and to love the Name of YHVH and to be His Servants, all those who keep the Shabbat without profaning it and also keep My Covenant** »

If you love and enjoy your life, your breath, then the big and first concern in your life should be to love and to honor your Creator, The Holder of your breath.

How ? To observe what He has commanded to observe, a Voice that still tells you today « Do and live ! ». It is written, according to Echezkel 20 : 11-12 : « **And I gave them My Statutes and made known to them My Ordinances, which give life to the ones who follow them. I also gave them My Shabbatot as a Sign between Me and them so that they would know that I YHVH do set them apart** ».

Sha'ul the Apostle wrote according to his First Letters to the early Congregation in Corinth, as follows, as per 1 Corinthians 3 : 6-7 : « **I planted, Apollos watered, but YHVH Elohim made it grow. Therefore he who plants is nothing, neither is he who waters anything, but YHVH Elohim Who gives growth** ».

May YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe and The Former of Ishrael, give you eyes to see. ears to hear and heart to receive and let His Word be planted, watered and made grown within you !

Once more, may He touch your heart and cause you to know to a great extent Who is your Creator !

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b

Praised be His Name !



« For your Maker is your Husband »

Scriptural remarriage : Through divine Mercy

The sins of adultery of the House of Ishrael and the House of Yehudah

Yirmeyah 3 : 8 – 9 : « And I saw that, even though I had sent away backsliding Ishrael and given her a bill of divorce for the acts of adultery, in spite of that her treacherous sister Yehudah had no fear but she went and played the harlot also. And through the lightness of her whoredom she defiled the land, and she committed adultery with stones and trees. Yet in spite of all this, her treacherous sister Yehudah did not return to Me with all her heart, but only in pretence said YHVH ».

The Call to repentance and return

Yirmeyah 3 : 12 -13 ; 20 : « Go and proclaim these Words toward the north : Return backsliding Ishrael, says YHVH. I will not look in Anger upon you : for I am Merciful says YHVH, and will not keep Anger for ever. But only acknowledge your iniquity, for you have rebelled against YHVH your Elohim, and you have scattered your ways to the strangers under every green tree, but you did not listen to My Voice said YHVH »

Ishayah 54 : 4 - 8 : « Do not be afraid for you will not be ashamed ; and do not be confounded, for you will not be put to shame. For you will forget the shame of your youth and you shall not remember anymore the reproach of your widowhood. For your Maker is your Husband, YHVH Tzeva'ot is His Name. And The Holy One of Ishrael is your Redeemer, The Elohim of all the earth is His Name. For YHVH had called you back, you who were as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, and as a wife of one's youth but rejected says your Elohim. Instantaneously I have forsaken you, but with Great Mercy I will bring you back. In My burning Anger I hid My Face from you instantaneously, but with Everlasting Mercy I will have Mercy on you, says YHVH your Redeemer ».

The Messianic Encounter with the Northern kingdom, as depicted through the harlot lifestyle of the woman of Sychar in Samaria

Yehochanan 4 : 16 – 17 : « Yehoshua said to her : Go, call your husband and come back. The woman answered and said to Him : I do not have a husband. Yehoshua said to her : It is really correct when you said : I do not have a husband, but in fact you have been married five times, and he whom you are with now is not your husband. What you have said is true. The woman said to Him : My Master, I can see that You are a Prophet ! ».

It was another Appointed Time that Yehoshua HaMashiach had to fulfill during His Mission on earth, and especially He had to come to the north in order to meet with this woman. In a literal manner, she seemed to have very hard time over the course of her life, but figuratively she definitely portrayed the unfaithful House of Efrayim.

He did not blame her concerning her various marital failures because at the point where she was, the very Purpose of His Mission was rather to allow all the inhabitants of Sychar, through her, to recognize that not only He was indeed The Long-awaited Prophet Whom Moshe had spoken about long ago to their ancestors, but especially He was The Promised Messiah to come through the line of king David, The Anointed One Who has to come 'to save His people from their sins' and to redeem them through true repentance.

The Messianic Encounter with the Southern kingdom, as depicted through the woman 'cought in adultery' in Yerushalem

Eventually and for the same Purpose, according to Yehochanan 8 : 3-11, verse 11 as it is written, Yehoshua HaMashiach said to the woman they brought to Him in order to trap Him : « **And Yehoshua said : I do not condemn you either, go and from now on do not sin anymore !** ».

This time He was in Yerushalem, and He had to fulfill this another Appointed Time. The case of this woman portrayed the spiritual harlotry status of the Southern kingdom, the House of Yehudah, who had to repent.

Through these Amazing Plans, YHVH Elohim offered the possibility for His people to repent and to return back to Him. But He keeps doing the same until now.

Another type of a scriptural remarriage : as depicted through the return of the lost, but found again

Luke 15 : 22-24 ; 27 ; 32 : « **But his father said to his servants : Bring quickly the best robe and put it on him. And put a ring on his finger and sandals on his feet. And bring the fattened calf and kill it and let us eat and rejoice for this son of mine was dead and is alive again, and he was lost and is found again. Then they rejoice. ... v.27 : And the servant said to him: Your brother has come and your father has killed the fattened calf, because he has come back safely at his house. ... v.32 : But it is fitting to rejoice and to be glad, for this brother of yours was dead but is alive again, and has been lost but is found again** ».

Luke 15 : 7a ; 10a : « **I say to you that there will be the same Joy in Heaven over one sinner who repents. ... v.10a : I say to you that there is the same Joy before the Angels of Elohim over one sinner who repents** ».

His Everlasting Love toward the House of Ishrael and the Promise of Bethrothal

Yirmeyah 31 : 1, 3b : « **In those days declares YHVH, I will be The Elohim of every clan of Ishrael and they will be My people. With an Everlasting Love I have loved you, that is why I have drawn you with Mercy** ».

Hoshea 2 : 19-20 : « **And I will betroth you to Me forever ; yea, I will betroth you to Me in Faithfulness and Justice, in Love and Mercy. Yea, I will betroth you in Righteousness and you shall know YHVH** ».

The period of Betrothal should precede the Marriage Ceremony of The Lamb which will take place at The Return of The Bridegroom, Yehoshua HaMashiach. During the period of Bethrothal the Bride has to prepare herself before she could spend the Millenial time of Peace together with The Bridegroom.

Revelation 19 : 6-9 : « **And I heard a Sound like the roar of a great multitude, and like the rushing of many waters, and like a mighty rumbling of thunder, saying : HalleluYah ! For Adoneinu Eloheinu El Shaddai is The King ! Let us rejoice and be glad and give Him Glory for the Marriage Ceremony of The Lamb has come, and His Bride has prepared herself ! And she was asked to clothe herself with fine linen clean and pure, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the Kodeshim (Saints). And**

He also says to me : Write, Blessed are they who are called to the Marriage Ceremony of The Lamb ! For He says to me : These are The True Words of YHVH Elohim ».

The circumcision of the heart by YHVH Elohim Himself ...

Deuteronomy 30 : 6 : « Then YHVH your Elohim will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants so that you may love YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul, so that you may live »

This circumcision of the heart throughout generations spoken by YHVH Elohim is spiritual and will be performed, according to Echezkel 36 : 27 as it is written : « **And I will put My Ruach within you, and will cause you to walk according to My Statutes and to observe My Ordinances and to follow them** », through Tevilah (immersion), the Circumcision of Yehoshua HaMashiach under the New Covenant. According to the Letters of Sha'ul the Apostle to the early Congregation in Colossae we read :

Get a circumcised heart, and allow Him also to be your Circumciser, your 'Mohel' !

► Colossians 2 : 9 -11 as it is written : « **For in Him dwells all the Fullness of the Essence of Elohim, and you are complete in Him, and He is The Head over every ruler and authority, and in Him also you were circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands in the removal of the body of the flesh, by the Circumcision of HaMashiach** ». Did not Yehoshua HaMashiach offer Himself as your 'Perfect Mohel' ?

Romans 6 : 3-4 portrays Tevilah as follows : « **Do you not know that whoever has been immersed unto HaMashiach Yehoshua were immersed into His Death ? Therefore if we have been buried with Him through Tevilah into death, in order that, just as HaMashiach was raised from the dead through The Glory of The Father, we too may walk a new way of life. For if we have been united with Him in the likeness of His Death, certainly it will be so in His Resurrection. For we know that our old natures were crucified with Him to destroy the body of sins, that we should no longer serve the sins. For anyone who has died has been freed from sins. And if we have died together with HaMashiach, thus we believe that we will also live with Him** ».

↪ The circumcision of the heart by YHVH Elohim Himself, through the circumcision of Yehoshua HaMashiach, would then allow the Resurrected Bride to prepare herself in view of getting remarried to The Resurrected Bridegroom.

The following passages, according to The Revelation, would help the Bride to prepare herself. They speak of seven Blessings :

Revelation 1 : 3 : « **Blessed is he who reads and hears The Words of this Prophecy and keeps what has been written in it ; for the time is near !** ».

Revelation 14 : 13 : « **And I heard a Voice from Heaven that said : Write : Blessed are the dead, those who have died from now on in HaAdon ! Yes, says The Spirit, for they will rest from their labors ; for their deeds follow them !** ».

Revelation 16 : 15 : « **(Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is he who watches and keeps his garments, lest he walks naked and his shame may be seen !)** ».

Revelation 19 : 9 : « And He says to me too : Write : Blessed are those who have been invited to The Marriage Ceremony of The Lamb ! For He says to me : These are The True Words of YHVH Elohim ».

Revelation 20 : 6 : « Blessed and holy are those who have part in the First Resurrection ! The second death has no power over them, for they will be Priests of YHVH Elohim and of HaMashiach, and will reign with Them for a thousand years ».

Revelation 22 : 7 : « And behold, I am coming soon. Blessed is he who keeps The Words of the Prophecy of this Book ! ».

Revelation 22 : 14 : « Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the Tree of Life and that they may enter the Gate into the City ! ».

The Betrothal Period precedes the Marriage itself, and seems not only to be a Period of self-examination, a Period of various tests, a Time of endurance, but especially a time of Blessings.

In the day of Yehoshua HaMashiach, according to Yehochanan 3, when He spoke with Gamaliel, a pharisee and a ruler of Ishrael, concerning the state of being « to be born again », what He required from him, along with his people Ishrael, was to die himself through the Blood of Yehoshua HaMashiach, His Blood, His Death. Scripturally speaking only after this death through the Death of HaMashiach that a Remarriage would be expected.

**The Marriage Ceremony of The Lamb :
« Blessed are they who are called ! »**

It would be The Time when the Resurrected Bride would finally live together with the Resurrected Bridegroom during the Millennial Era, the Messianic Time.

Revelation 20 : 6 : « Blessed and holy are those who have portion with the First Resurrection ! The second death will have no power upon them for they will be Priests of YHVH and HaMashiach and will reign with Them a thousand years ».

Revelation 22 : 11b : « And he who is righteous, let him practice righteousness still ; let him continue to be holy still ».

The Image of the Spiritual Union

One of the Great Mysteries of the Creation of the human beings, adam the man, ish, and adam the woman, ishah, was to eventually allow YHVH Elohim The Creator of the universe Himself to implement through them, first the physical marriage, and second to establish the Future Spiritual Marriage with their Creator. This is the very spiritual aspect of it, an aspect that symbolizes the Image of the Spiritual Union with The Lamb, Yehoshua HaMashiach.

Matthew 24 : 42, 44 ; and 25 : 10-13 : « Therefore, keep watch ; for you do not know The Day on which your Master will come. ... Therefore, be then ready ; for The Son of man will come at an Hour you do not expect. ... 25 : 10-13 : « But while they went to buy, The Bridegroom arrived, and those who have gotten prepared went in with Him to the Wedding Ceremony, and the door was shut. And afterward, then came the other virgins and said : Adoni, Adoni (*my Master*), open to us. But He answered

saying : Verily I tell you : I do not know you. Watch therefore, for you know neither The Day nor The Hour ! ».

↳ Let us take note again that the Torah contains The Words, The Instruction of YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael, through His Servants the Prophets, while the Apostolic Writings contain references, Writings and Letters quoted from what is written by the Prophets.

**« But we are not of those who shrink back to perdition,
but of those who believe to the saving of the soul »**

Hebrews 10 : 39

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



From His Throne on High

« Can a man hide himself in a secret place that I cannot see ? says YHVH.
Do not I fill Heaven and earth ? says YHVH »
Yirmeyah 23 : 24

On the day 6 of the Creation

Bereishit 1 : 31a : « **And Elohim sees all that He had made, and behold, it is very good ; and there was evening and there was morning, it was the sixth day** »

Yob 28 : 24 : « **For He catches sight of the ends of the earth and sees all through everything under the heavens** ».

Was everything still good, if not very good ? Alas, He saw only evil

Bereishit 6 : 1 ; 11-12 : « **And when men began to multiply on the earth and daughters were born to them ... vs. 11-12 : And the earth was corrupt before Elohim and filled with wickedness. And Elohim saw the earth, and behold, it was as yet corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth** ». A very unsuited mixture took place. ...

And as the sons of men evolved in an even arrogant self-image, YHVH Elohim brought punishment and confounded their languages

Bereishit 11 : 6b : YHVH Elohim said : « **And this is only the beginning of what they will do, and now nothing will be restrained them from what they purpose to do** ».

Alas, since the very beginning YHVH Elohim The Creator of the universe saw only evil on earth among the sons of adam.

But where did this state of corruption come from ? From satan the devil, through the serpent, who started to defy YHVH Elohim The Creator of the universe in Gan Eden by indoctrinating adam the woman, - the vulnerable ? - and by this causing adam the man – the first created and to be the responsible - to deliberately disobey His Voice, by stating that 'they will not die at all if they eat from that tree'. The adversary of The Creator of the universe seemed to gain authority to rule over the earth from this very moment.

From His Throne on High, He keeps watching

Tehillah 14 : 2 : « **YHVH looks down from Heaven upon the sons of men to see if there is a wise who seeks Elohim** ».

Tehillah 33 : 13-15 : « **From Heaven YHVH watches, He looks over all the children of men. From His Dwelling Place He gazes at all the inhabitants of the earth, He The Former of all their heart and The Percipient of all their deeds** ».

A generational corruption

And little by little, generation after generation, century after century, according to the adversary's system, the children of men were progressively moving into their ruin and consequently evolving into an abominable, depraved and diabolical downfall.

As in the days of old, as it is written that « **In those days there was no king in Ishrael : For everyone did whatever they thought was right** », the same appears to be true today, even more. No YHVH Elohim, no Covenant Elohim, and His Everlasting Instructions Manual that set men free and keep them alive as He said have been abolished. ... Nothing

but satan the devil's misleading !

The adversary's other evil way of destruction : Stealing

The other way of satan the devil to destroy the sons of adam is stealing, yes more than ever satan's main business is stealing. The main tool ? The whole human body : starting from their heart, their minds, their eyes, their ears, their hands, their feet, every single part of their body. When ? Since their childhood, from their youth and to their old age. And the worst of his business is to use their time to catch them in his devilish net.

A fight against the devilish net

It would seem to be difficult, and perhaps easy to say that « **To stay apart** » from every worldly affair that smells devilish would be the best way for not being caught in satan's net, a mindset that should even start from the womb, as much as possible, but if not, better late than never. Every parent, along with every child and every teen should work and walk together through a cleansed environment.

« **To remember** » is crucial, so remember, according to Romans 6 : 16, the following :
« **Do you not know that if you present yourselves as slaves to whomever, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin unto death, or of obedience unto Righteousness ?** »

Romans 12 : 2a is a **Must**, a mindset to establish and a lifestyle to live by : « **And do not follow the customs of this world, but change into the renewal of the mind !** »

Let us recall this event, according to :

Luke 13 : 10 -16 : « **And Yehoshua was teaching on the Shabbat in one synagogue. And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity for eighteen years, and she was bent over and could not even straighten herself. And when Yehoshua saw her, called her and said to her : Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity. And He laid His Hand upon her and at once the woman was straightened and glorified YHVH Elohim. And the ruler of the synagogue, being angered, because Yehoshua had healed on the Shabbat, answered and said to the crowd : There are six days on which work is allowed, so come and be healed on those days and not on the Shabbat. But HaAdon answered him and said : You hypocrite ! Does not each of you at the same time untie his ox or donkey from the stall on the Shabbat and lead it out to drink ? Then ought not this woman, a daughter of Abraham, whom satan has kept bound for these eighteen years be loosed from this bond on Yom Shabbat ?** ».

Was the ruler of the synagogue really concerned about the Shabbat of YHVH Elohim ? As Yehoshua HaMashiach knew more about that, He did not hesitate to call him hypocrite. The fact of the matter is that this ruler was very jealous of His Amazing Healing and not jealous of the Shabbat itself.

Consider your age and/or the age of your child or teen

Examine yourself and ask yourself if the adversary has not also kept you or your child and/or your teen bound to any kind of nastiness for « these sixty », or « these fifty », or « these forty », or « these thirty », or « these twenty », or « these ten », and/or « even these five years », and with all heart consider to bow down before your Creator and fervently ask Him through Yehoshua HaMashiach that you too, who seek His Kingdom and His Righteousness, you « **Are ought to be loosed from 'this bond'** ». Praise His Kadosh Name !

Tehillah 102 : 19-21 : « For He looked down from His Holy Place on High. From Heaven YHVH gazed upon the earth to hear the laments of the prisoners and to loose those who were appointed to die, that the Name of YHVH be proclaimed in Tziyon and His Praise in Yerushalem »

Ieshayah 66 : 1-2 : « This is what YHVH says : The Heaven is My Throne, and the earth is My Footstool. What kind of House will you build for Me ? And what kind of Place will be My Resting Place ? For these things My Hand has made, and all these things come to be, says YHVH. But this is the man to whom I will look favorably, the one who is humble and contrite in spirit, and trembles because of My Word ».

A desire to be washed, to be cleansed, to be loosed ? Only through His Caring and Protective Call !

« And I heard another Voice from Heaven, saying : Come out of her My people so that you will not share in her sins, and that you suffer not from her plagues ! »
Revelation 18: 4

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



If My people

יְהוָה

Matthyahu 11 : 15 « He who has ears to hear, let him hear ! »

Ieshayah 56 : 3a, 6 ; 7c : « And let not the foreigners who have joined themselves to YHVH say : YHVH will surely exclude us from His people. ... And the foreigners who submit themselves to YHVH to serve Him and to love the Name of YHVH to be His Servants, all those who keep the Shabbat and heed not to profane it and hold fast to My Covenant. ... For My House will be called a House of prayer for all the nations »

Bamidbar 35 (Num.) : 34 : « And do not defile the land which you inhabit, for I, YHVH, dwell among the Children of Ishrael ! »

2 Chronicles 7 : 14 : « If My people who are called by My Name will come to humble themselves and pray and seek My Face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from Heaven and will forgive their sins and heal their land ! »

יְהוֹשֻׁעַ

Yehochanan 9 : 7 : « And He said to him : Go, wash your eyes in the pool of Shiloach (Shiloam) ! (which is translated 'Sent'). So he went and washed, and came seeing »

Ieshayah 42 : 7 : « To open the eyes of the blind, to bring out the prisoners from prison and those who sit in darkness from the house of imprisonment »

Luke 4 : 18 : « The Spirit of YHVH is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to proclaim Good News to the poor. He has sent Me to proclaim release to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set free those who have been oppressed »

« Prepare The Way of YHVH, make His Paths straight ! »

Mark 1 : 3 // Ieshayah 40 : 3 :



To look for what ?

These are vital questions to ruminate !

To look for what did you go into The Book The Bible ? Salvation ? A Savior ? Redemption ? A Redeemer ? HaMashiach ? The Creator, The Heavenly Father ? Or to look for what did you go into this Book ? Passages of relief, of comfort that fit with the circumstance ? Words of Promise ? A beautiful story ? Or to look for what ?

Let us recall these Words of Yehoshua HaMashiach according to Luke 7 : 24-27, saying :
« **And when the messengers of Yehochanan left, then Yehoshua spoke about Yehochanan to the crowd : To look for what did you go out into the wilderness ? A reed shaken by the wind ? Or to look for what did you go ? A man clothed in soft garments ? Behold, those in soft garments and eating scrumptious things are in king's palace. But what then did you go out there to look for ? A Prophet ? Yea, I say to you, and he is more than a Prophet. For he is he of whom it is written : Behold, I am sending My messenger before You, he who will prepare Your Way before You »**

Through Covenant Ways exclusively !

The use of the term « Testament » is very inappropriate. He is a Living Elohim and He has no age, and His Covenants endure forever.

To speak more about The Book The Bible: Do you really know what does The Bible record ? This Book chronicles the story of a man, of Abraham, and his son, Itzhak and his grand-son Ya'akov/Ishrael, and the descendants after them, the twelve sons of Ishrael who became as written and known as the twelve tribes of Ishrael, as the House of Ishrael. Not mere stories.

But along with these stories, this Book also records not only the story of the peoples of the other nations who joined the House of Ishrael to walk with YHVH Elohim, their Elohim, but also those who did not join them but who chose to remain as the peoples of the nations to serve their idols. Not also mere stories.

And most of all, this Book contains a Plan of Redemption through a Marriage Covenant that The Creator of the universe, YHVH Elohim, made with the House of Ishrael at Har Sinai – There is then a need to join.

On that basis, two categories of peoples unequivocally distinguish themselves one from the other, regardless of their lineage, native or strangers :

- (a) Those native ones who obeyed along with those who joined and followed YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael to love His Name and to keep His Covenant Words, and
- (b) Those native ones who denied the Covenant Ways of YHVH Elohim along with those who chose to serve their idols, their own ways.

Between these two categories of peoples and based on the title of this note, at a glance those under the second keep reading but still consider this Book as foundation of their spiritual belief but without His Covenant Way. Yet, The Words of YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael do not remain silent as He found fault with them as they claim to love and to follow Him. Let then the questions raised above find repentant recognition from those who serve Him in vain !

► To look for what did you go into The Bible ? Salvation ? A Savior ? Redemption ? A Redeemer ? HaMashiach ? The Creator, The Heavenly Father ? Or to look for what did you go into The Bible ? Passages of relief, of comfort that fit with the circumstance ? Words of Promise ? A beautiful story ? Or to look for what ?

A Savior ? A Redeemer ? If yes, you really do need to know that He is written in the Scrolls of The Book. What is that ? Where is that ? In The Book itself that you keep reading and love reading, The Book that chronicles Scriptures that tell us that He can only be found through the Covenant Way of YHVH Elohim. There is no Redemption outside the Covenant Voice/Words of Elohei Ishrael. The only source !

Through The Anointed One

Concerning The New Covenant He spoke of, it could be found in the Writings of Yirmeyah HaNavi, His Servant. He said through him that one Day He will make New, in essence He will renew, The Covenant He made at Har Sinai, The Covenant He made with the House of Ishrael but which they had broken because of their unfaithfulness. Bear in mind that The Covenant contained The Ten Statements/The Testimony.

He did not say that He will make and will give new Laws that will supersede those given at Har Sinai, He just said that He will renew the way He will give them.

Through His Anointed One, His Beloved Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, He made His Words New through His Death. To understand all of this, the following needs to be understood :

--- **What is sin ?** The breaking of the Law, that is the Torah.

--- **What is the Torah ?** The Instructions YHVH Elohim gave to Moshe to teach His people, the House of Ishrael, on how they have to serve Him, to love Him. Also, on how they have to live together among themselves, to love one another. These on-hows embrace The Covenant.

Did the House of Ishrael follow The Instructions ? No. Reason why He had driven them out of the Land of Covenant that He had promised for them to inherit. He had driven them out of His Eyes, and scattered them throughout the four corners of the earth, to live in foreign lands and to serve their idols, as described as follows for example : Tehillah 135 : 15-18 : **« The idols of the nations are silver and gold, the work of the hands of men. They have mouth but does not speak ; they have eyes but do not see ; and there is no breath in their mouth. Those who make them will be like them and all those who trust in them ».**

Yet, YHVH Elohim, their Elohim, wanted to redeem them. He did not forsake them because of His Love towards their ancestors Abraham, Itzhak and Ya'akov/Ishrael, and thus He sent His Anointed One in order to save them from their sins (Matthyahu 1 : 21).

But His Anointed One had to die, to shed His Blood – cutting the Covenant - to fulfill the Plan, because there is no Redemption without the shedding of blood.

Did The Anointed One come to do away with the Torah ? No, not all all !. King David wrote about Him according to Tehillah 40 : 7-8 : **« Then I said : Behold, I have come, in the Scrolls of The Book it is written of Me. To do Your Will O YHVH Elohim is My Desire, and Your Torah is within Me ».** This is quoted in the Letters to the Hebrews under

chapter 10 : 7, saying : « **Then I said : Behold, I have come. In the Scrolls of The Book it is written of Me – To do Your Will O YHVH Elohim** ».

This Will of YHVH Elohim, His Father, for us to know, to recall

Ishayah 49 : 5-6 : « **And now says YHVH : He Who formed Me in the womb to be His Servant, to bring Ya'akov/Ishrael back again to Him and to regather Ishrael to Him (because I am honored in the Sight of YHVH and My Elohim is My Strength), yea, He said : It is a small thing if You become My Servant to reestablish the tribes of Ya'akov/Ishrael and to bring back the preserved remnant of Ishrael. For I will make You also a light to the nations to be My Salvation to the end of the earth** »

Still expecting a Savior, still expecting a Redeemer ?

He is throughout this Book called The Bible that we love reading. But we need to find Him by observing the Covenant Words of YHVH Elohim. Not through mere emotional love. Not only through usual prayers asking such things as protection, health, prosperity, success, and so on, but to break ourselves before Him and to ask Him instead to redeem us through deep repentance so that we may move forward to do what He has commanded to do, to join His Covenant - The only way to love Him.

Quoting some scriptures to define how to love YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael :

Devarim 11 : 1 : « **And love YHVH your Elohim and always keep what He charges to keep, that is His Statutes and His Ordinances and His Commandments !** »

Devarim (Deut.) 11 : 13 : « **And if you will hear My Commandments that I command you today and to love YHVH your Elohim and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul** »

Devarim 11 : 22 : « **For if you carefully keep all these Commandments that I command you and follow them, and to love YHVH your Elohim and to walk in all His Ways and to cleave to Him** »

A generational call for a True Love !

Come and love The True HaMashiach Who called His people to repent because He just recalled what YHVH Elohim His Father said :

Exodus 20 : 6 : « **But having Mercy to successive thousands of people who love Me and keep My Commandments** »

↔ Yehochanan 14 : 15 : « **If you love Me, then you will keep My Commandments** »

A generational homage !

« Tell your children about it ; and let your children tell their children, and their children to their successive generations ! »

Yoel 1 : 3



What is our sojourning life without Elohei Ishrael ?

What is our sojourning life without You O YHVH Elohim, our Creator ?

Do you have YHVH Elohim, your Creator in your life ? Do you have Yehoshua HaMashiach, The Sent One, The Redeemer, in your life to intercede on your behalf before your Creator ? Do you have The Comforter, The Counselor, The Ruach HaKodesh of YHVH Elohim in your life to guide, to correct and to give you instructions day and night ?

Today, it is even vital to recall these words of David ben Yishai, king of Ishrael, the man after His Heart, as it is written according to Tehillah 51 : 13 : « **Then I will teach the transgressors Your Way, and the sinners to be returned to You** ». As a matter of fact, these words really do sound like an End-time Call to repentance, too !

Our life without YHVH Elohim is surely empty, dead and not worth of it. What are our mornings and our evenings without Him ? Truly an aimless and even dead moments. Have you ever been transformed, radically transformed ? And if so, did you ever feel it ?

What is it without You O YHVH Elohim ?

Without You O YHVH Elohim this life of ours is nothing but a kind of life full of compulsive and impulsive reactions ! A very unstable life and only Your Works through Your Ruach HaKodesh could miraculously bring an unified state of heart and mind !

Surely, it is entirely safe to fully surrender to Your Will and to be ruled by You O YHVH Elohim, just as Your Anointed One Yehoshua Ben HaElohim surrendered to Your Will !

Does this world know You O YHVH Elohim our Creator ? Does the majority who read this Book commonly known and called The Bible know You O YHVH El Elyon ? They know and perhaps believe but they do not obey You, they do not do Your Commands. For sure, You do not change and You still do the same, according to these scriptures :

Tehillah 11 : 4 : « **YHVH is in His Holy Temple, The Throne of YHVH is in Heaven. His Eyes see, yea, His Eyelids test the sons of men** ».

Tehillim 14 : 2 // 53 : 2 : « **From Heaven YHVH looks down on the sons of men to see if there is a wise who seeks Elohim** ».

So, how many wise from the sons of men did You find since then O YHVH El Olam ? Here under the sun, here on earth, many claim they do, but do they really do ? If they do, why do not they do Your Commandments, which indeed are Covenant-Commandments ?

How did they come to believe and to conclude that there is no need anymore to do what You called 'Eternal' ? What You hated, do You not still hate ? And what You liked, You surely still like. Because You did not change ! If you hated mixing things, do you like them now ? You hated mixing things, and surely You still do !.

Yet the majority who do not know You, or who reject You O YHVH Elohim, seem to succeed, and even greatly succeed in their lives. But according to Tehillah 37 : 7 we learn to wait for You and not to be angry concerning their prosperity : « **Remain unmoving to wait for YHVH you, and do hope in Him ! Do not be angry against those who prosper in their ways, against those who carry out wicked thoughts !** ».

Furthermore, do not the righteous people before You O YHVH Elohim have to put their trust in such a word as this, according to The Book of Mishlei Shelomoh (Prov.), chapter 24 : 16, saying : « **For the righteous falls seven times but still rises up. But the wicked stumbles when hit by trouble** » ? Are You not their hope O YHVH Elohei Ishrael, as it is written ?

But where did they put Abraham Your Friend ?

Around the world, the vast majority claim that they sing for You and praise You, but do their songs or do their praises praise You ? They go to assemble and when they do they claim to assemble for You, but is their assembling really for You ?

And for centuries, people meet here and there, from country to another to talk, to discuss, to debate about this and that concerning Your Covenant-Commandments, and in one accord came to deny this and to reject that, to make Your Covenant-Word void, no more valid, because of their one and joint conclusion : 'He came to nail all of this on the cross'.

Alas they are far to understand that You are a Covenant Elohim O YHVH El Olam. Yes, they are very far to understand Your Redemptive Plan. But for Your Name's sake, are You not still willing to change their way of reading, thinking, deducing, teaching and walking ?

Where did they put Abraham Your Friend, and Itzhak the Covenant son, and Ya'akov/Ishrael the Covenant grand-son after them ? And where did they put king David too, the man You called 'the man after Your Heart' ? Yet, they are still expecting for Your Blessings. But how can they still expect to be blessed by You while denying and rejecting Your Covenant-Commandments ? For Your Name's sake, allow them to repent !

Yes for the sake of Your Kadosh Name ...

At this stage, for the sake of Your Kadosh Name, only You Who can do something if You are still willing to do so O YHVH Elohei Ishrael, because Your Word and Your Name are considerably profaned throughout the earth, among the peoples of the nations, on every basis, whether it be individual, family, community and country.

Do not shut off Your Truth from those who, very sad to say it, in determined way chose to reject Your Covenant Ways and willingly endorsed, without realizing their perdition, false comfort through world and religious beliefs sown by the evil ruler !

Redeem them from the powerful delusion of the evil ruler that caused them to believe his mortal lie that brings none but condemnation O YHVH Elohim !

Remove their dull minds and the veil that keeps them from being blind before Your Truth, Your Covenant Ways. O YHVH Elohai. You Alone can reverse the state of their minds and cause them to repent and learn from Your Wrath and Correction that You once poured upon Your people, the House of Ishrael, in the wilderness, and even today.

Once more do Miraculous Works and give them ears to hear, eyes to see and heart to receive, because surely You are willing to forgive if peoples repent !

But not only for them O YHVH Elohei Ishrael, but there are those among Your Covenant people themselves, wherever they are even from Yerushalem, and You know it, who need to be cleansed and healed because their ears and their heart are uncircumcised !

What is our life without Your Words O YHVH Elohei Ishrael ?

What is our life without Your Words O YHVH Elohei Ishrael ? You once called to repentance through Your Servant Echezkel HaNavi, and thus far Your Call to repentance is not heard : chapter 20 : 11-13 ... 21 saying : « **And I gave them My Statutes and made known to them My Ordinances that give life to those who follow them. Moreover, I gave them My Shabbatot to be a Sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am YHVH Who sanctifies them. But still the House of Ishrael rebelled against Me in the wilderness, and they did not walk according to My Statutes but rejected My Ordinances that give life to people who follow them, and they greatly profaned My Shabbatot, then I said : I will pour out upon them in the wilderness My Wrath to put an end to them. Still, their children also rebelled against Me. They did not walk according to My Statutes or carefully observe My Ordinances that give life to the people who follow them, but they profaned My Shabbatot, then I said : I will pour out upon them My Wrath, and I will accomplish against them in the wilderness My Anger** ».

Because He did not come to abolish !

Have You then changed what You said that gives life if people do them O YHVH Elohim ? Your Prophet like Moshe, Yehoshua Your Anointed One, only spoke Your Everlasting Words and never taught Your people Ishrael during His Ministry on earth to break Your Commands. He said : « **Do not think that I came to abolish the Torah and the Nevi'im, I came not to destroy but to fulfill. For verily I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one yod or one tag shall in no wise pass away from the Torah, till all things be accomplished !** » . The following is an universal fact : This year of 2025 the Heaven is still up above all of us and is visible from the four corners of the earth, and everyone from the four corners of the earth does still walk on this earth.

It is so troubling how people twisted and keep twisting Your Words till today O YHVH El Olam. Again, at this stage, for the sake of Your Kadosh Name, only You Who can do something, if You are still willing to do so O YHVH Elohei Ishrael.

Out there, there are also thousands of people who are called scholars, students, seekers and writers of Your Truth, elders and apostles, but how much pleased You are towards them when You happen to hear their 'so-called end-time works' for You ?

« Who has believed The Word that was conveyed to us ? »

I do not claim at all to be a person who knows Your Will O YHVH Elohim, my Creator, since I appeal to You every day and night to show me Your Way and to teach me Your Will. But one thing I do know is that I am also « a unique one to You, a unique one You once chose to serve You », and this is my confession to You : What is my life without You O YHVH Elohei Ishrael, my Creator and my Redeemer ?

Because You have once caused my ears to hear and my eyes to see and my heart to receive and my mind to understand, this does not mean that I am well pleased before You. But more than ever, I want to say that absolutely this life of mine is not worth of it without You O YHVH Elohim El Elyon El Olam ! You are definitely YHVH Nissi !

Yes, as for me O YHVH Elohim my Creator, all my profound desire is to continue serving You through Your Sent and Anointed One, Yehoshua HaMashiach of Ishrael, as much as You want it, whenever and to whoever !

And what is my life without You too O Yehoshua HaMashiach, You Who once bought me with Your Precious Shed-Blood ? What is my life without You, You Who intercedes day and night on my behalf before YHVH Elohim Your Father ?

May You keep blessing this small contribution of mine, this work that once You entrusted me to do for You and for The Lamb so that it can reach too as many as possible and to bring them back to Your Covenant Way, beginning from Yerushalem, and from Judea and Shomron and to the end of the earth, O YHVH Elohim !

**Be exalted O YHVH EI Elyon, EI Olam. and
for the sake of Your Kadosh Name, be not silent !**

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



Is your spiritual journey straight before YHVH Elohim ?

**Ishayah 40 : 3 : « There is a voice of one who cries out in the wilderness, saying :
Repair The Way of YHVH ! Make His Roads straight ! » // Quoted by
Yehochanan the Immerser according to the Good News of Mark, chapter 1 : 3**

To leave behind, to get rid of, to cleanse, to change clothes are of the great Commands YHVH Elohim, through Moshe His Servant, instructed the descendants of Abraham, of Itzhak and of Ya'akov/Ishrael to perform before living and walking and enjoying a Covenant ways of life with Him.

How about the other peoples of the nations ? The fact of the matter is that YHVH Elohim only made a Covenant with the House of Ishrael/the Children of Ishrael. Thereby they have to remember that (i) they were the only nation and people on the earth YHVH Elohim claimed as to be His Personal Treasure, (ii) they were the only people on the earth He had personally chosen to represent Him, and (iii) they were the only people on the earth whom He had personally promised to bless and care for. But the opposite is also true, to punish.

The House of Ishrael truly has a great deal about His Voice, and the peoples of the nations have to join, yes the peoples of the nations have to join. The Book The Bible is an entire Book with only One YHVH Elohim, One Messiah, One Torah, One Plan of Salvation.

To consider : He said through His Servant the Prophet Amotz, chapter 3 : 2 as it is written, and this is still binding : **« You only I have known from among all the nations of the earth, therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities »**

What the House of Ishrael had to do before coming before YHVH Elohim ?

From Ya'akov to Yehoshua ben Nun :

Bereishit 35 : 2 , 4 : « So Ya'akov told his household and all who were with him : Get rid of the idols that are among you and be clean and change your garments ! ... v.4 : So they gave to Ishrael all the idols that they had, and the rings that were in their ears, and Ishrael buried them under the terebinth tree that was near Shechem ».

Shemot 19 : 10-11 : « And YHVH said to Moshe : Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow and let them wash their clothes. And let them be ready for the third day, for on the third day YHVH will come down upon Har Sinai in the sight of all the people ».

Yehoshua 24 : 23 : « Now, therefore get rid of the idols that are among you and incline your heart to YHVH Elohei Ishrael ! ».

Unequivocally the physical shapes, models, molds the spiritual !

And throughout their lives, on their way to the land promised to them to inherit, and in the land itself, YHVH Elohim through His Servants the Prophets, mornings and evenings, days and nights, was warning them concerning their weak points, their sins. But the House of Ishrael only remembered their Elohim when they were in time of trouble. What did YHVH Elohim say about that ?

Ishayah HaNavi His Servant spoke as follows, according to the chapter 59 : 8-9, as it is

written : « **The way of peace they do not know, and there is no justice in their paths ; their paths are curved, so whoever walks on them will not find peace. Therefore justice is far from us, and righteousness does not overtake us. We wait for light, but behold obscurity, and brightness but still we walk in darkness** ».

Here is the fact : It took a very short while for YHVH Elohim to take the Children of Ishrael out of the land of Egypt, but up to the present time it appears that the House of Ishrael has difficulty to get rid of pagan Egypt.

Has YHVH Elohei Ishrael knowingly hardened the heart and minds of the House of Ishrael for a season of time for sieving purposes ? He knows.

**Are such Instructions, such Words still for us today ?
Yes, if ... , and No, if ...**

(i) They are, IF we love YHVH Elohim and do what He has commanded to observe.

(ii) They are not, IF we do not do His Commands, which plainly means that we do not love Him. Thus such instructions are not for us at all, and consequently we are on our own doing our own instructions, living our life on the ways that are nothing to do with Him, even if He is our Creator. 🙏 To weigh with fear !

In case of Yes, here is the great question we need to faithfully respond before our Creator, YHVH Elohim : Is our spiritual journey straight before Him ? In other words : Did we get rid of every worldly and vain things, the lust of the eyes, that do nothing good to us but ensnare our hearts and mind, our daily life, weighty not comfortable ? Did we really clean and spiritually change our garments ? Did we loyally incline our heart to Him to do His Commands ?

Let us clear the matter : an idol is not only a cult object venerated by the idolater, but any thing that dominates our heart and devours our time and thus becomes the most important focus and priority in our life. Food, apparel, money, shopping, electronic devices, internet, television, sports, and even friends of this world, and many more, might be idols if become the main worry of our body, heart, mind and time.

Here is the fact : Not only ancient pagan and evil Egypt and Kanaan are also present in our midst, but even worse, every country on the earth is ruled over by satan the devil, the adversary ; authority he seemed to acquire from the very beginning, from Gan Eden.

How about these Words of YHVH Elohim, when He spoke to the House of Ishrael, through His Servant, according to Vayikra 18 : 3, as it is written : « **Do not do according to what does the land of Egypt where you lived. And do not do according to what does the land of Kanaan into which I am bringing you, and do not follow their customs** » ? Are these Words still for us today, too ? The response is Yes, if, and No, if, as stated above, a scripture-based truth.

But we need to take heed that these Words of YHVH Elohim did not only speak about practices but even further, He spoke concerning character. So, apart from the above, we are to keep our eyes and our ears even largely open because the doings and the practices of the countries where we live today might bring destruction to our character, and beyond question even worse than those of the ancient pagan Egypt and Kanaan.

Let us point out : Up to the present time, if you happened to fail to get rid of the following flaws, you are dearly advised to fight them and get rid of them as a matter of priority through heavenly Help, through prayers so that your garments might be cleansed from them. Scripturally speaking :

a/ **Jealousy** : Based on the example of Kayin, jealousy is even an evil indignation.

b/ **Pride**. Pride is a very negative human force. Pride is sin, a death-dealing sin.

c/ **Hatred**. Hatred is an evil feeling that needs to be destroyed because it is even a murderer.

d/ **Unforgiveness, bitterness**. Unforgiveness and bitterness are sin and these corrupt incubated feelings rooted from hatred and pride are to be destroyed right off, as they might be factors to hinder our prayers. Let us read :

Matthyahu 6 : 14-15, The Words of Yehoshua HaMashiach, as it is written : « **For if you forgive others their faults, then Your Father Who is in Heaven will also forgive yours. But if you do not forgive people their faults, then your Father will not forgive your faults** ».

Is this the time pointed out according to 2 Timothy 3 : 1-3 ?

We read : « **But understand this : that in the last time there will be grievous days. For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, proud, haughty, revilers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, have no respect to the holy ones, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, haters of good** »

To strongly take to heart : « **The heart is deceitful above all things and has diseases beyond cure. Who can know about it ? I YHVH is the Inspector of the heart and the Examiner of the reins, to reward all the people according to their ways, according to the fruit of their doings** » - Yirmeyah 17 : 9-10

This is a time to learn more ! A time to remember more ! And even a time to do more !

The Words of YHVH Elohim up to now still call us to repent and to examine if our spiritual journey before Him is straight, our thinking, our speaking, our personality traits.

2 Chronicles 7 : 14 : « **If My people who are called by My Name will come to humble themselves and will pray and will seek My Face and will turn from their wicked ways, then I shall hear from Heaven and shall forgive their sins and heal their land** ».

Matthyahu 5 : 8 : « **Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see YHVH Elohim !** ».

Revelation 22 :14 : « **Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the Tree of Life and may enter by the gates into The City !** ».

Once more, may YHVH El Elyon, El Olam, Elohei Ishrael, our Creator, give us ears to hear, eyes to see and heart to receive !

Be exalted O YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael !



As though there is no Elohim in Ishrael !

Let us recall and consider !

The 400 prophets of the king of Ishrael were not of YHVH

1 Melakhim 22 : 1-8 : « And the Syrians and the Ishraelites lived in peace for three years without war. And it came to pass, in the third year Yehoshafat king of Yehudah came down to the king of Ishrael. And the king of Ishrael said to his servants : Do you know that Ramot-Gilead belongs to us, but we are doing nothing to take it out of the hand of the king of Syria ? So he said to Yehoshafat : Will you go with me to fight Ramot-Gilead ? And Yehoshafat said to the king of Ishrael : Yea, because I am as you are, and my people as your people, and my horses as your horses. And Yehoshafat said to the king of Ishrael : Please inquire first for The Word of YHVH. And the king of Ishrael gathered his prophets, for about four hundred men, and said to them : Shall I go to war against Ramot-Gilead or shall I stay ? And they said : Go up, for Adonai will deliver it into your hand ô king. ...

The hated Words of YHVH through His Prophet Michayah

... But Yehoshafat said : Is there not here too a Prophet of YHVH whom we may ask ? And the king of Ishrael said to Yehoshafat : There is yet one man, Michayah, the son of Yimlah by whom we may inquire of YHVH but I hate him, for he does not prophesy good for me, but only evil. And Yehoshafat said : Do not let the king say so ! ».

The king of Samaria sent to inquire of baal-zebub, the idol of Ekron

2 Melakhim 1 : 1 – 7 ; 15 - 16 : « And Moab rebelled against Ishrael after Ahab was dead. And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in the upper chamber that was in Samaria and was sick. And he sent messengers and said to them : Go, inquire of baal-zebub, the idol of Ekron, whether or not I would recover from this sickness. And the Malakh of YHVH said to Elyahu Tishbite, saying : Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and say to them : Thus says YHVH : Is it because there is no Elohim in Ishrael that you go to inquire of baal-zebub, the idol of Ekron ? Now therefore you shall not go down from the bed to which you have gone up, but you shall surely die. Then Elyahu departed. And the messengers returned to the king, and he asked them : Why is it that you are returned ? ...

The Words of Judgment of YHVH Elohim through His Prophet Elyahu Tishbite

... And they said to him : There came a man to meet us, and said to us : Go back to the king who sent you, and say to him : Thus says YHVH : Do you think that there is no Elohim in Ishrael that you are sending to inquire of baal-zebub, the idol of Ekron ? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed to which you have gone up, but you shall surely die. And he said to them : What kind of man was he who came to meet you and told you these words ? And they answered him saying : He is a man wearing a garment of animal hair, and with a belt of leather about his waist. And he said : It is Elyahu Tishbite. ... 15-16 And the Malakh of YHVH said to Elyahu : Go down with him and do not be afraid of him. And he arose and went down with him to the king. And he said to the king : Thus says YHVH : Because you have sent messengers to inquire of baal-zebub the idol of Ekron, as though there is

no Elohim in Ishrael, therefore you shall not go down from the bed to which you have gone up but you shall surely die ».

A generational call indeed !

This very ancient call to repentance Yehoshafat king of Yehudah had made is even strongly well founded today, not only at the hearing of every Yehudi around the world, starting from Yerushalem, and in Judea and in Samaria, but also at the hearing of every Follower of YHVH Elohim through Yehoshua HaMashiach !

Yea, a call to repentance for a solid spiritual stability and safety and for a true prosperity through His Word, His Way, His Commandments !

2 Chronicles 20 : 20b : « **Hear me, Yehudah, and you inhabitants of Yerushalem : Believe in YHVH your Elohim and you will be established ; believe in His Nevi'im and you will prosper !** ».

Yoel 1 : 3 : « **Tell your children about it, and let your children tell their children, and their children to the following generation !** ».

« And love YHVH your Elohim and always keep what He charged to keep, His Statutes and His Ordinances and His Commandments ! »

Devarim 11 : 1

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



**« But show Mercy unto thousands of them who love Me
and keep My Commandments »**

Shemot (Ex.) 20 : 6b // Devarim (Deut.) 5 : 10

Over again, this Book commonly called and known as The Bible is a book like a regular book that people had bought at the Book store or even at any popular other place, and at the present time especially through 'online shopping', referred to also as 'e-commerce' using computers, the favored store of the century.

But remember the difference : This particular Book chronicles past stories with all the negative and positive sides of life of the unfaithful chosen nation, the House of Ishrael, but whose past became a strong and a blessed example to successive generations who were not even connected to them to build their future spiritual way with YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe.

But first and foremost this particular Book contains The Voice of YHVH Elohim, The Former of the House of Ishrael, that commanded this chosen nation to listen to, through His Servant Moshe and later on through all His other Servants the Prophets.

Did Elohei Ishrael, The Covenant Elohim, The Creator of night and day change when He said **« Unto thousands of them »** ? Remember that He has no age !

A time to evaluate, a time to examine, a time to distinguish, a time to resume

Devarim 5 : 29 : **« It is hoped that they would have such a heart to fear Me and always keep all My Commandments, so that it may go well with them and their children forever ».**

Devarim 7 : 9 : **« Therefore know that YHVH your Elohim is The Only Elohim, the Faithful Elohim Who keeps Covenant and Mercy to a thousand generations, to those who love Him and keep His Commandments ».**

Judges 5 : 31b : **« But let those who love Him be like the sun when it rises in its might ! »**

Lamentations 3 : 40 : **« Let us search out and examine our ways and turn again to YHVH ! »**

Daniel 9 : 4 : **« And I prayed to YHVH Elohai and confessed and said : Alas ! O Adonai, Great El and Awesome, Who keeps the Covenant and Mercy to those who love Him and keep His Commandments ! »**

But He repels those who hate Him !

Shemot 20 : 5b : **« For I, YHVH your Elohim, am a Jealous Elohim, and pay back the iniquity of the fathers to the children and down to the third generation and the fourth, to those who hate Me »**

Devarim 7 : 10 : **« And pay back to his face he who hates Him by destroying him. He will not delay with him who hates Him but will repay him to his face ».**

Devarim 32 : 41 : « When I sharpen My brilliant Sword, and My Hand takes hold the Judgment, then I will render vengeance on what My adversaries do, and will pay back those who hate Me ».

What is to hate Him ? According to the above scriptures, to hate YHVH Elohim is the opposite of to love Him and that is : « Not to keep His Commandments ».

Do remember what He remembers !

1 Chronicles 16 : 15-17 // Tehillah (Ps.) 105 : 8-10: « Remember for ever His Covenant ! That is the Promise that He had commanded to a thousand generations. Yea, that is the Promise that He made to Abraham and the Oath He made to Itzhak, which He has established as a Statute to Ya'akov and to be an Everlasting Covenant to Ishrael ». ... « He remembers His Covenant forever. ... ».

Through this Book, The Bible

How many versions of this Book are made available out there ? Hundreds. Hundreds are made available through translation, from Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek, and from the Latin Vulgate. into many languages. What does all this mean to us ? Once more, one thing is true : this Book came to us through translation, and :

- We came to know about The Creator of the universe through this Book.
- We came to hear about His Mashiach, about His Plan of Redemption through this Book.
- We came to hear about the rainbow through this Book.
- We came to hear about Abraham the Patriarch through this Book.
- We have never heard nor knew about Him nor about His Mashiach outside this Book.
- We never have in our culture the mindset about HaMashiach, nor did we expect a Mashiach in our life; nor did we wait for Him apart from this Book.
- We came to read and enjoy and tell all the stories of His people Ishrael, His unfaithful people but a beloved people forever, through this Book.
- We came to hear, to speak, to read concerning the Land of Ishrael through this Book. And it happened to us to plan to fly there and to spend time there because of what this Book does tell us.
- We should take note that the original version of this Book contains The Hebrew Name of The Creator of the universe, and it is vital to learn about His Hebrew Name. Talking to Him with His Hebrew Name will surely bless our lips and wonderfully create a blessed relationship with Him.
- We should take note that all the Prophets His Servants spoke on His behalf and they all were Hebrews. The same is true for HaMashiach and for all His Apostles.
- And more and more ...

We came to live all this through this Book, and whatever translation we have, we should take to heart all this.

Over again, there is no separation about this Book. The mind of dividing The Book into two parts is from satan the devil, proclaiming that the First Part is for the Jews and the Second Part for the so-called group christian. But the two Parts cannot be separated from each other, there is no such spirit about this Book. This spirit of separation is from the adversary, the enemy.

This Book, the entire Book, should remain in its entirety and it is for everyone's duty, who wants to walk in Covenant relationship with The Creator YHVH Elohim, to repent and to get immersed.

YHVH Elohim El Olam and His Mashiach, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, are there Present through this Book, from Bereishit to The Revelation, yes throughout the entire Book.

The Love of loves

« Teach your children about that ! »

▶ Devarim 6 : 7, as it is written : **« And teach your children diligently about that, and talk to them when you sit at home or when you walk on the road, when you lie down, and when you get up ».**

▶ Yoel 1 : 3, as it is written : **« Tell it to your children ; and then let your children tell their children, and eventually their children to the generation after them ».**

▶ Matthyahu 10 : 28, as it is written : **« And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather fear He Who can destroy both soul and body in hell ! ».**

▶ 2 Yehochanan 1 : 6 : **« And this is Love, for us to walk according to His Commandments. This is the Command just as you have heard from the beginning, that is for you to walk in them »**

What YHVH Elohim did He still does, and He will do :

**« Who executes Justice for the oppressed, Who gives food to the hungry.
YHVH sets the prisoners free. YHVH opens the eyes of the blind,
YHVH lifts up those who bend over, YHVH loves the righteous »**
Tehillah 146 : 7c-8a

**« But My Righteousness will last forever, and
My Salvation unto the successive generations ! »**
Ieshayah 51:8

**May YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael bless your eyes to see, your ears to hear and
your heart to receive !**

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



They acted to glorify His Choice

Those people to be remembered, those chosen ones

No event took place randomly throughout the scriptural occurrences, and no one either did appear randomly there to take part of the event unless YHVH Elohim allowed and chose.

How about you ? Do you believe that your Creator YHVH Elohim Who made of Himself as Elohei Ishrael had chosen you too to glorify Him through your new Covenant ways ? If so, do not hesitate to proclaim around you how He touched your heart, changed you and transformed your life. Also through the testimonials of the biblical characters cited below, proclaim how miraculously did He touch their heart and their lips in order to bless Him, The True One :

Rahab of Yericho

Yehoshua 2 : 11b : « **For YHVH your Elohim He is Elohim in Heaven above and on earth beneath !** ».

Naaman of Syria

2 Melakhim 5 : 15b : « **Behold, I know that there is no Elohim in all the earth but only here in Ishrael !** »

King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon

Daniel 3 : 28 ; 32-33 ; 4 : 34 : « **Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said : Blessed be The Elohim of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, Who sent His Malakh to deliver His Servants who trusted in Him but disobeyed the words of the king and yielded their bodies not to serve nor worship any idol except their own Elohim ! ... I thought it good to declare the Signs and Wonders that El Elyon has done for me. How Great are His Signs ! His Kingdom is an Everlasting Kingdom and His Dominion will reach the successive generations ... Now therefore, I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and lift up and glorify The King of Heaven ! All His Deeds are True, and His Ways according to Justice ; and He depreciates he who walks with pride** ».

Darius the Mede

Daniel 6 : 25-27 : « **At that time king Darius wrote to the clans and the nations and every foreign tongue who live in all the earth, saying : May your peace increase ! I make a decree that people may tremble and fear before The Elohim of Daniel throughout all my kingdom, for He is The Living Elohim and endures forever, His Kingdom will be unto the end ! He delivers and rescues and performs Signs and Wonders in Heaven and on earth, and He has rescued Daniel from the power of the lions** ».

Cornelius, a roman centurion, along with Kefā and his 'circumcised' brothers

Acts 10 : 4b ; 34-35 ; 41a ; 44 : « **And He said to him : Your prayers and your alms have ascended as a memorial before YHVH Elohim ... And Kefā opened his mouth and said : I now truly perceive that Elohim shows no partiality ; but in every nation the one who fears Him and does what is right is acceptable to Him. ... not to all the peoples, but to the witnesses who had been chosen beforehand by Elohim ... While Kefā was still speaking these words, the Ruach HaKodesh fell upon all who heard the Words. And the believers from among the circumcised who had come with Kefā**

were amazed because the Gift of the Ruach HaKodesh was poured out on the gentiles too ».

Praise The True and Living Elohim along with Daniel HaNavi !

**«Then the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a vision of the night, then Daniel praised The Elohim of Heaven. Yea, he spoke and declared :
Blessed be The Name of YHVH for ever and ever, for Wisdom and Power are His !
And He controls the times and the seasons ;
He deposes kings and raises up kings ;
He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to the discerning.
He reveals deep and hidden things ; He knows what lies in darkness,
and The Light dwells with Him »**

Daniel 2 :19-22



Proverbs 22 : 6

Proverbs 22 : 6: « Get the child accustomed to the way he should go so that he will not depart from it even when he is old ! ». To accustom is simply to habituate. The other way is just « to educate or to instruct ». The familiar reading is « Train up ».

The very unsafe era

This age is the age of the evil one, the even very dangerous and critical epoch, yes the very unsafe era. To the point where we are, it becomes pressing « to accustom » a child to the very Spiritual Values of The Creator of the universe, YHVH Elohei Ishrael.

It becomes vital to get him away from any kind of social entertainment that smells good aroma, but an enjoyment that will bring nothing but bad habit – bad words and talk, bad behavior, a recreation that conceals deceptiveness, leading nowhere but to misleading. Absolutely, there is a spiritual duty to perform.

Taking into consideration this real situation, it is worth studying the above-quoted passage so that some may be spared. « To train up » is the command verb used through the common translation, but it is more accurate to use « To accustom ».

Who is the Writer ?

Proverbs chapter 1 : 1 : « **The proverbs of Shelomoh ben David king of Ishrael** » (Ruler over the 12 tribes of Ya'akov/Ishrael).

The Writer of this Book, under the chapter 1 : 2-5, spoke of Wisdom, Counsel, Understanding, Justice, Judgment, Equity, Knowledge to start his writings. But he also used all these terms throughout The Book in order to learn how to live a wise, just, right life through them.

The great portrait of the Writer according to 1 Melakhim (Kings) 5 : 9-12 (or chapter 4 : 29-32) is as follows : « **And YHVH gave Shelomoh wisdom and insight exceeding much and knowledge beyond measure like the sand on the seashore. And the wisdom of Shelomoh was greater than that of all the sons of the East, and greater than that of all the Egyptians. For he was wiser than all men, yea, he was even wiser than Eitan the Ezrahite and Heman, and Kalkol, and Darda the sons of Machol, and his fame spread throughout all the surrounding nations. He composed three thousand proverbs and a thousand and five songs** ».

In Hebrew, The Book referring to « Proverbs » is known as **Mishlei Shelomoh** – The Proverbs of Shelomoh. A proverb is a « mashal », and mashal is used for the biblical wisdom literature (the same word is also used for a parable). In other words, this Book could be entitled «The Book of wisdom of Shelomoh ».

And the same Writer wrote in the last chapter of The Book of Kohelet (the Hebrew for a Preacher but could mean also a Gatherer), but commonly translated and known as Ecclesiastes, from latin and from greek, said as follows, chapter 12 : 9-14 : « **And moreover, because Kohelet was wise, he taught the people knowledge ; yes, he pondered and sought out and set in order many proverbs. Kohelet sought to find acceptable words ; and he wrote what was upright, which are the words of Truth. Collecters, the words of the wise are like goads and like nails firmly fixed that are given by one Shepherd. But beyond these, my son, be admonished ; because there is no end of making many books, and too much study wearies the body. And**

when all of this has been heard, the conclusion of the matter is this : Fear YHVH and keep His Commandments, for this is what all mankind needs to do. For whatever is done, YHVH will bring into Judgment every secret thing, whether good or evil ».

According to this passage, it certainly happened to king Shelomoh to remember the Commandments of YHVH Elohei Ishrael, his Elohim, and repented from his disobedience and his getting astray by marrying foreign women who brought nothing into his life but destruction and severe Judgment.

It was necessary to know a bit concerning him in order to understand the passage he wrote according to this study.

What is a proverb ?

But what is a proverb ? Generally speaking a proverb is a saying. The author of The Book of the Proverbs surely did not think of a mere saying, instead he was thinking of a doctrine, a command, a directive and more so a requirement, a way of life based on wisdom.

But there are scriptural passages that actually define that a proverb expresses bad thought, disdain, contempt. Let us read some of them :

- **Devarim 28 : 37 : « And you shall be an astonishment and a proverb and a byword among all the nations where YHVH will lead you ».**
- **1 Melakhim 9 : 7 : « But if you or your sons turn away from following Me, and do not keep My Commandments and My Statutes, which I have set before you, but go to serve idols and bow down before them, then I will uproot Ishrael from the Land I have given them, and this House that I have sanctified for My Name I will eradicate out of My Sight, and Ishrael will become proverbs and bywords among all nations ».**
- **Echezkel 16 : 42-44 : « So will I appease My Wrath against you and My Jealousy will depart from you, then I will be calm and no longer angry. Because you did not remember the days of your infancy but melted and rebelled against Me with all these things, therefore, behold, I will bring what you have even done upon your head says Adonai YHVH. And have you not committed this kind of evil in addition to your all abominations ? Behold, everyone who quotes proverbs will use this proverb against you : Her daughter pictures her own mother » (referring to Echezkel 16 : 3).**

« Get the child accustomed to the way he should go so that he will not depart from it even when he is old ! ».

This Command which hid what Ishrael of old failed to listen, to fear, to follow and to keep, was made alive in order to restore, to heal the successive generations from the Egyptian's and the Kanaanite's customs to the Custom of YHVH Elohei Ishrael.

To accustom or to get accustomed is simply « to habituate ». In this passage, to accustom is an invitation or a call to the parent(s) to give the child the good trait, the valuable habits to think and to walk in the Commandments of YHVH Elohei Ishrael.

But before this spiritual charge could be completed in a successful manner by the father and/or the mother, an adequate knowledge of Who YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ishrael, The Former of Ishrael proves to be vital. This knowledge would not only motivate the responsible person to perform this

challenging duty but more importantly motivate the child to listen, to fear, to think, to do.

Once a child is accustomed to The Way of YHVH Elohei Ishrael, he will automatically grow up into it and apart from growing up into this Custom he will not depart from it even when he is old. What blessedful steps of getting old would they be, not only for the parent(s) but for the child as well !

For sure, the custom the Writer of this proverb was referring to was the Custom of YHVH his Elohim. The child is to be adapted, to be familiarized, to be acclimated, to be disciplined, to be shaped through Wisdom, Counsel, Understanding, Justice, Judgment, Equity, Knowledge while he is under the covering of the parent(s) so that he will not depart from this way of thinking, of conduct even when he is old. This Custom is to be according to the Standard of YHVH Elohei Ishrael.

Generally if a lie is often spoken, it may become a truth, and more so as a custom at the ears and at the mouth of a child over the course of his life. But if no correction was brought on time, surely the lie gets badly rooted.

From the womb of his mother

The Custom of YHVH Elohei Ishrael could even start from the womb. So it is right to quote a few scriptural passages where it is written concerning blessed conceptions and births. These were for a special destiny and for a special mission. A few cases such as these are worth being honored and appreciated by every parent :

● Moshe

Shemot 2 : 1-2 : « **And there, a man of the house of Levi, went and took wife from the daughters of Levi. And the woman conceived and bore a son ; and when she saw that he was a fair child, she then hid him three months** ». [For context : Shemot 1 : 7-19]

● Shemuel

1 Shemuel 1 : 26-28 : « **And Hannah said : Oh my master, as you live my master, I am the woman who stood beside you and prayed to YHVH. For I prayed for this child, and YHVH had granted me what I asked of Him. So I now dedicate him to YHVH. Yea, for as long as he lives, he is dedicated to YHVH. Then they worshiped YHVH** ».

● Shelomoh aka Yedidyah

2 Shemuel 12 : 24-25 : « **And David comforted his wife Bathsheba, and went to her and slept with her ; and she bore a son, and he called his name Shelomoh. And YHVH loved him, and sent Nathan HaNavi and named the boy Yedidyah because of YHVH** ».

● Yirmeyah

Yirmeyah 1 : 4-5 : « **The Word of YHVH came to me saying : Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, and before you were born I set you apart and appointed you a Prophet to the nations** » (to the 'goyim', to the lost descendants of the House of Ishrael scattered and swalled among the other nations).

● Shimson

Shofetim (Judges) 13 : 2-5, 24 : « **There was a certain man from Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah ; and his wife was barren and had no children. And the Malakh of YHVH appeared to the woman and said to her : Behold,**

you are barren and have borne no children ; but you shall conceive and bear a son. Now therefore, please be careful and do not drink wine or hard drink, and do not eat anything unclean. For behold, you shall conceive and bear a son ; and no razor shall come upon his head ; for the child shall be a Nazirite to YHVH from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Ishrael out of the hands of the Philistines. ... So the woman bore a son and called his name Shimson ; and the child grew and YHVH blessed him ».

- **Obed**

Ruth 4 : 13-17 : « **So Boaz wedded Ruth and made her his wife, and YHVH enabled her to conceive and she bore a son. Then the women said to Naomi : Blessed be YHVH Who has not left you this day without a family redeemer, and let his name become famous in Ishrael. May he revive your life and sustain you when you are old, for your daughter-in-law who loves you, has borne him, who is more to you than seven sons. And Naomi took the child and held him on her lap and became his nurse. And the women of her neighborhood chose a name for him and said : A son has been born to Naomi, and they named him Obed ; he is the father of Yishai, the father of David** ». The great, great, great... great grand-mother of Yehoshua HaMashiach. Wow !

- **Yehochanan, the Immerser**

Luke 1 : 7, 13, 16 : « **But they had no child, because Elisheva was barren ; and they were both well advanced in years. ... But the Malakh said to him : Do not be afraid Zechariah ; for your prayer is heard ; and your wife Elisheva will bear you a son, and you shall call his name Yehochanan. And he will turn many of the children of Ishrael to YHVH their Elohim** ».

And above all of them, Yehoshua, The Only Son of YHVH

YHVH His Father made Him supernaturally conceived by His Ruach HaKodesh in the womb of a virgin woman called Miriam from the tribe of Yehudah. He used the womb of this human being to let His Beloved Son be conceived as a human being baby in order to accomplish His Plan of Redemption of the House of Ishrael.

- **Yehoshua HaMashiach**

Matthiyahu 1 : 20-23 : « **But while he thought about these things, behold, a Malakh of YHVH appeared to him in a dream and said : Yehosef ben David, do not be afraid to take to you Miriam your wife ; for the Baby in her womb is of the Ruach HaKodesh, and she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His Name Yehoshua, for He will save His people from their sins. And all this was done so that it might be fulfilled which Adonai had spoken to the Prophet, saying : Behold, the virgin shall be with child and bear a Son ; and the people will call His Name Immanu-El, which is, if translated, 'Elohim with us'** ».

Luke 1 : 30-33 : « **Then the Malakh said to her : Do not be afraid Miriam, for you have found Favor with YHVH. And behold, you shall conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son and shall call His Name Yehoshua. He will be Great and will be called The Son of The Highest ; and YHVH Elohim will give Him the throne of His father David ; and He will reign over the House of Ishrael forever, and His Kingdom will have no end** ».

It was also necessary to get our heart and mind refreshed through the reading of these important passages concerning these blessed conceptions and births, biblical figures that play vital roles throughout the Plan of Redemption of YHVH Elohei Ishrael.

Because YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, has no age, according to Tehillah 102 : 27 : « **But You remain The Same, and Your Years will have no end** », can 'the poor' throughout the generations still expect His Blessings too, according to Tehillah 102 : 17-18, as it is written ? « **He has regarded the prayer of the poor and has not despised their prayer. This shall be written for the successive generations ; And the people yet to be created shall praise YHVH** ».

**YHVH Elohei Ishrael only spoke of one and everlasting Practice,
a Practice to be considered by every parent :**

Bamidbar 15 : 15-16 : « **As for the Congregation, only one Torah and only one Practice shall apply to you and to the foreigners as well, this is to be a perpetual Statute throughout your successive generations : You and the foreigners will be alike before YHVH. One Torah and one Practice shall be for you and the foreigners who sojourn among you** ».

What is then this Practice He spoke of ? A law may become a practice. If for instance they were instructed to not eat blood, not eating blood may become their practice.

**These are The Words of YHVH Elohei Ishrael about how His people should live,
to be esteemed by every parent :**

● Bereishit 18 : 17-19 : « **YHVH spoke in these Words : Will I hide to Abraham what I am going to do ? For Abraham will become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth will be blessed through him. For I have chosen him to command his children and his household after him for them to keep The Way of YHVH to do what is right and just so that YHVH may bring to Abraham what He has spoken to him** ».

● Vayikra (Lev.) 18 : 4-5 : « **My Ordinances shall you follow, and My Statutes shall you keep, to follow them : I am YHVH your Elohim. And keep My Statutes and My Ordinances ; for if the men do them, then they will live by them. I am YHVH** ».

● Devarim 6 : 1-7, 13, 17-19 : « **And this is the Commandment, which are the Statutes and Ordinances, which YHVH your Elohim has commanded to teach you, that you may follow in the land which you are going to possess, that you may fear YHVH your Elohim, for you to keep all His Statutes and His Commandments which I command you, you and your sons and your grand-sons, all the days of your life, that your days may be prolonged. Therefore hear O Ishrael, and be careful to follow them that it may be well with you, and that you may multiply greatly as YHVH The Elohim of your fathers has said to you, in the land flowing with milk and honey. Hear O Ishrael : YHVH our Elohim, YHVH is One ! And love YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength ! And may these Words which I command you today be in your heart ! And teach them diligently to your children, and talk about them, whether you sit in your house or walk by the way, whether you lie down, or rise up ! ... v.13 : Fear YHVH your Elohim and serve Him, and let by His Name you will take oath ! ... vs.17- 19 : Keep diligently the Commandments of YHVH your Elohim and His Testimony, and His Statutes which**

He has commanded you ! And do what is right and good in the Sight of YHVH, that it may be well with you, and that you may go in and possess the good land of which YHVH swore to your fathers to give them, that He may cast out before you all your enemies, as YHVH has said ! ».

Why these Words of YHVH Elohei Ishrael ?

● **Devarim 7 : 6, 9, 11 : « For you are a holy people to YHVH your Elohim ; for you have been chosen by YHVH your Elohim to be a treasured people to Him above all the peoples on the face of the earth. ... Therefore know that only YHVH your Elohim is Elohim, a Faithful Elohim Who keeps Covenants and Mercy with those who love Him and keep His Commandments, up to thousand generations ; ... Therefore keep the Commandments and the Statutes and the Ordinances, which I command you today and follow them ! ».**

These are The Words of YHVH Elohei Ishrael concerning strange customs, to be paid heed to by every parent :

● **Vayikra 18 : 1-3 : « Then YHVH spoke to Moshe and said : Speak to the Children of Ishrael, saying : I am YHVH your Elohim : Do not do according to the doings of the land of Egypt, where you dwelt ; and do not do according to the doings of the land of Kanaan, where I am bringing you, and do not follow their customs ! ».**

Not only we definitely are now living the epoch ever called evil, of darkness, but also an epoch of disobedience, of rebellion. Again, perhaps this is the moving backwards time in the last days spoken of by the Apostle Sha'ul according to his Letters, 2 Timothy 3 : 1-4 : **« But you should know this : that in the last days, times of distress will come : For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, have no respect for what is holy, without love, unforgiving, false accusers, without self-control, violent, not loving good, traitors, irritated, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than loving of YHVH ».**

Is there anything that YHVH Elohei Ishrael is unable to do to help the parent and the child to overcome this evil age ?

He is a Covenant Elohim and this is what we need to take heed of, according to Ishayah 59 : 1-2 : **« Behold, the Hands of YHVH are not short but can save, and His Ears are not deaf but can hear ; But your iniquities cause to separate you from YHVH, and your sins cause His Face to be hidden from you, thus He does not hear ».**

The Words of YHVH Elohei Ishrael are for the generation to generation, that it may be preached even to the children yet to be born !

● **Tehillah 78 : 5-7 : « For He (YHVH) established a Testimony in Ya'akov, and placed a Torah in Ishrael, which He commanded our fathers to make them known to their children, that the next generations might know them – the children yet to be born – to arise and to preach them in their turn to their children, to put their hope in YHVH and not forget His Works but to keep His Commandments ».**

That it may go well with you and with your children after you !

● **Devarim 4 : 39-40 : « Know therefore today, and take to your heart that YHVH is Elohim in Heaven above and on the earth beneath ; and there is none else.**

Therefore keep His Statutes and His Commandments which I command you today, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you may prolong your days in the land that YHVH Eloheicha is giving you for ever ».

That you may prosper wherever you go !

● **Yehoshua (ben Nun) 1 : 7 : « Only be strong and very courageous, to ensure that you obey all the Torah that Moshe My Servant commanded you ; do not turn from it, neither to the right nor to the left, so that you may prosper wherever you go ! ».**

That you may enjoy the Mercy of YHVH Elohei Ishrael !

● **Tehillah 103 : 17-18 : « But the Mercy of YHVH is from everlasting to everlasting on those who fear Him, and His Righteousness endures to the descendants, to those who keep His Covenant and remember to observe His Commandments ».**

That you may get your child accustomed to it too !

● **Malakhi 4 :4 : « Remember you the Torah of Moshe My Servant that I commanded him at Horeb concerning all Ishrael, which are the Statutes and the Ordinances ! ».**

● **Acts 17 : 30-31 : « And YHVH overlooked the time of ignorance, but now He commands all men of this world to repent, because He has set a Day on which He will judge this world with Justice through a Man Whom He has appointed, thus He has given Proof so that all men may believe it when He raised Him from the dead ».**

May YHVH Elohim bless your ears to hear !

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



Moving along with the child

Tehillah 51 : 5 : « **Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me** ». What do you think ? This is definitely true for every single one of us, male or female ; a personal confession but from which too nobody can escape.

Another question : Would any parent, the father and/or the mother, be able to get the child accustomed to the way he should go if the Custom in question does not start first with himself and/or herself ? It should start with them !

This study will go through various verbs that need to be taught to the child to allow him to smoothly move forward through his young age and live blessedly his days under the heavenly Protection.

To fear

► **The Fear of YHVH Elohim**, The Creator of the universe, The Living Elohim of Abraham, Itzhak and Ya'akov/Ishrael should be the First Fear he needs to know, and to put into practice what Mashal (Prov.) 22 : 6 is all about. Therefore, the parent should have the responsibility to read and to explain to him the related scriptural passages. Here are a few examples (but of course the parent should learn first) :

• Devarim 6 : 13 : « **Fear YHVH your Elohim and serve Him, and by His Name shall you swear !** ».

• Devarim 10 : 12-14 : « **And now, O Ishrael, what does YHVH your Elohim require of you but to fear YHVH your Elohim and to walk in all His Ways and to love Him and to serve YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul, to keep the Commandments of YHVH and His Statutes which He is commanding you today for your own good ? Behold, the Heaven and the heaven of heavens and the earth and everything in it belong to YHVH your Elohim !** ».

• Proverbs 14 : 26-27 : « **The Fear of YHVH is a Secure Fortress, and his children will have a Place of Refuge. The Fear of YHVH is a Fountain of Life to depart from the snares of death** ».

To love

► **The Love of YHVH Elohim** should be the First Love the child needs to learn. To this effect, the parent has the great responsibility to teach him what this Love is all about. A couple passages :

• Shemot 20 : 1-6 : « **And YHVH spoke all these Words, and said : I am YHVH your Elohim Who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. Do not have any other el, except Me. Do not make for yourself carved images, or image of anything that is in the Heaven above, or that is on the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Do not bow down before them and do not serve them ; for I, YHVH your Elohim, am a Jealous Elohim and punish the iniquity of the fathers on the children from the third and to the fourth generation, on those who hate Me ; but show Mercy to successive thousands people who love Me and keep My Commandments** ».

• Devarim 11 : 1 : « **And love YHVH your Elohim, and always keep what He charges you to keep, His Statutes and His Ordinances and His Commandments** ».

These are the top Fear and top Love the child needs to learn and to apply first and foremost in his early age before he learns how to love his parents, his brothers and sisters, if any, and the others. But of course every parent should treasure and honor these First Fear and Love in their heart and apply them with great esteem and respect in their daily life too.

In the other hand, the child should learn not to love this world, what is in this world. In other words the child needs to learn to hate the lust of the flesh and the eyes and the pride of life.

To hate

► **To hate this world** and the things of this world was resumed in the Letters of the Apostle Yehochanan as well, per 1 Yehochanan 2 : 15-16 : « **Do not love this world or anything in this world ! If anyone loves this world, the Love of The Father is not in him. For all that in this world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, is not from The Father, but from this world itself** ».

Please be prudently and fearfully reminded that Chavah and Adam failed to observe the Commandment of YHVH Elohim in the Garden of Eden through the desires of the flesh and the lust of the eyes.

For sure there are numerous things of this world the parent(s) and the child need to become unaccustomed from so that the objective according to Proverbs 22 : 6 could be achieved. The verb to hate is required.

What « to hate » then ? Of course this is to start from the heart and the mind. Let us see :

- ▼ To hate how this world thinks : not to despise, not to be selfish, not plotting ;
- ▼ To hate how this world speaks : the worldly speech ;
- ▼ To hate what this world listens to : the worldly music and songs ;
- ▼ To hate what this world reads and watches : the worldly books and worldly TV's programs, shows ;
- ▼ To hate how this world is dressed, from the crown of the head to toes : the worldly fashion.
- ▼ ▼ And more and more

This world is actually full of unproductive and deceptive ways that to keep the child away from them, from his very early age, and to teach him to hate the doings of this world, would set him apart, and if succeeded he will not depart from it even when he is old.

The Apostle Sha'ul, through his Torah-based perspective, encouraged, urged the Congregation of old in Rome as follows according to his Letters :

● Romans 12 : 2 : « **And do not follow the customs of this world ; but be transformed by the renewing of the mind, that you might know the Will of YHVH Elohim, which is good and acceptable and right** ».

In his Letters to the Corinthians, he said it this way :

● 1 Corinthians 15 : 33 : « **Don't let anyone deceive you ; associating with bad people corrupts good conduct** ».

Among the worldly ways to be hated as listed above, let us put the emphasis on the way of getting dressed, as the way of getting dressed is very important, especially for the little girls. Modest clothes should constitute a strong armour to your child, your teen.

► **The worldly way of getting dressed**

On an ongoing basis especially if a child girl is on his school-age, the school environment will not prevent her from being influenced by the way of getting dressed.

Do you have children ? A daughter or daughters ? A son or sons ? Getting dressed on a modest manner is a way to hate how this world is getting dressed (the worse about it especially takes place in summer). But modest clothing might move away bad look from male teens and men. It is indeed a self-defense against such a danger. And physical appearance may distinguish one from another, and it may define your spiritual identity.

The goal should be to safeguard the child, as much as this is possible and feasible, from any threat that might endanger his growth – a parent's responsibility and commitment indeed ! The way of dressing is then very important.

Parent, mother/father, you have a girl, you have a boy ? « **Get the child accustomed to the way he should go so that he will not depart from it even when he is old !** »

Next : those very famous worldly days celebrated on a yearly basis :

► **Valentine's day**

What's wrong with it you would ask ? They speak about promoting 'love' on a specific date, but 'a scriptures-based love' is to be nurtured all the time, even on a daily basis, as much as this is possible for us to foster.

What's wrong with it you would ask ? A very dangerous day of this age !! A day of love ? But which love ? A day that leads most of teens, girls and boys, to fornicate (to have sex before marriage) ; the day where they generally loose their virginity, alas a day of seduction, a day of deception, a day of destruction ! This so-called 'valentine heart' simply pictures and symbolizes the vulva of the female genital. Open your eyes dear parents !

► **Birthday party**

You would ask, what is wrong with this one too ? A time to give ? A time to celebrate ? But, gradually, a time to drink, a time to dance, and a time to kiss, and alas another time that allows the teens to fornicate, too. Parent, father and/or mother, be jealous and be protective concerning the future of your child !! Use your eyes and your ears, and act accordingly ! This is an evil age !

Proverbs 22 : 3 // 27 : 12: «**The prudent sees the danger and hides himself ; but the naive proceeds and pays the penalty** ».

To help us to understand and to greatly appreciate The Way of YHVH Elohim, our Creator, let us take good note or recall the following scriptures :

Tehillah (Ps.) 118 : 24 : « **This is the day YHVH Elohim has made ; we will rejoice in it and will be glad about it !** ».

Tehillah 145 : 2 . « **I will praise You every day and will extol Your Name le'olam va'ed ! - for ever and ever** ».

Eikhah (Lam.) 3 : 22-23a : « It is by the Mercy of YHVH that we are not consumed, because His Compassion does not end. It is new every morning ».

If the Compassion of YHVH Elohim, our Creator, is then new every morning, and if His people believe that this stands true, is there really a need for His people to celebrate their day of birth, on a particular date of the year, every year ?

Admittedly, such a date, according to the gregorian calendar, is used for administrative purposes, and ultimately is not to be used as a time to gather our family members, acquaintances and classmates to demonstrate that we are hospitable, and especially because our thoughts and interest are centered on making the invitees happy and satisfied and the celebration successful, forgetting that our Creator is not part of it at all.

Definitely, what would significantly please YHVH Elohim is if we celebrate each day of our life, which indeed is His, by hopefully and fearfully taking into consideration the Blessings and the Punishments as stated under Devarim 28. ↪ Have a blessed reading !

Now, concerning the Birth of Yehoshua HaMashiach Ben HaElohim

Did the Apostles ever record that Miriam and Yosef, the earthly parents of Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, celebrated the 1st year, or the second, and so on, of their « Spiritual Son » a year after His Birth ? For sure there is no such record throughout the Apostolic Writings.

And here is our daily responsibility towards our Creator : To listen to His Voice, that is to Love Him, that is to do His Will, that is to do His Commands, that is to walk with Him in Truth and in Spirit, that is to glorify Him Who gives our daily breath and Him Who has made us to rule over the Works of His Hands.

Tehillah 8 : 6-9 : « You have made him (the man/the son of man) to rule over the Works of Your Hands. You have put all things under his feet, sheep and goats and all cattle, and also the wild animals, along with the birds in the sky and the fish in the sea, that pass through the paths of the seas. O YHVH Adoneinu, how Glorious is Your Name in all the earth ! »

Keep a close watch on your offspring as much as this is possible for you to do ! The eyes and the ears should carefully pay attention. Prudence is an important vertu that every parent should have in order to protect far in advance, not only the future of a child but of the entire family.

To take to heart

► To terminate, speaking a little bit concerning the early age of Yehoshua HaMashiach, according to what is written, would be of Great Blessing and to the parent and to the child – to be shared with him of course. Take it to heart !.

The Good News written by the Disciple Luke for example spoke about some events concerning Yehoshua HaMashiach's upbringing from the age of twelve – but even beyond until His age of thirty.

● **Luke 2 : 39-40, 51-52 : « And when they had performed everything according to the Torah of YHVH Adonai, they returned to Galil, to their own town Natzaret. And the Child grew and became strong and was filled with Wisdom, and the Grace of YHVH was upon Him. ... Then He went down to Natzaret with them and was subject to**

them. And His mother treasured up all these things in her heart. And Yehoshua grew in Wisdom and stature and in Favor with YHVH and the people ».

It is surely every parent's profound desire too to see his/her child growing the same way Yehoshua of Natzaret grew. And the same way, it is surely every parent's dearest desire to see his/her child to be subject to him/her as He was, and to be blessed with Wisdom as He was too, and to find Favor with YHVH Elohim as He did. He was subject to His earthly parents, but more so He was subject to His Heavenly Father.

Humanly thinking and speaking, we would think and say that a normal human child could never be born like He was and become like He did, and thus could never emulate Him – according to the passage above, to well develop mentally and emotionally, to well develop physically, to well develop spiritually, and even to well develop socially.

Yes of course Yehoshua of Natzaret was a Special Child and had a Special and Divine Destiny, but is there anything impossible by YHVH Elohim ? Not surely the same Way He did for His Beloved Son, but differently and still blessedly like He did with Channah who became the mother of Shemuel who became a Prophet and Judge of Ishrael. A matter of belief !

If a child is very well accustomed to The Way of YHVH Elohei Ishrael, even from the womb, obedience will characterize all his/her life. More about Him :

● **Luke 2 : 41-47 : « And His parents went to Yerushalem every year when the Feast of Pesach comes. And when Yehoshua was twelve years old they went up according to the custom of the Feast. And when those days were over, as they were returning, the Child Yehoshua still remained in Yerushalem, but His parents did not know it ; and having supposed that He was with the others who were traveling with them, then after traveling for a day they were looking for Him among their relatives and friends. And when they didn't find him, then they went back to Yerushalem to look for Him. Then, after three days they found Him in the Courts of the Beit HaMikdash sitting in the midst of the teachers, listening to them and questioning them. And all who heard Him were astounded at His Understanding and His Answers ».**

They were amazed, talking to each other and asking to each other from where did this child learn all this ? A child ? Or, how was this child be able to ask them such questions ? A child ? Surely they were amazed but without doubt at the same time felt themselves underestimated and even became very jealous of Him. Human discomfort but prophetic ?!

— At the age of 12 years old, Yehoshua of Natzaret had now to prove openly why He was there in the City of The Great King, in Yerushalem, in Eretz Ishrael, in the midst of those teachers who, at His hearing, did not seem to teach the Torah of His Father but something different.

— At the age of 12 years old, Yehoshua of Natzaret had now to confront those so-called teachers, according to His Heavenly Father's, YHVH, Plan.

— At the age of 12 years old, Yehoshua of Natzaret knew why He came on earth, He knew all about His Mission.

— At the age of 12 years old, Yehoshua of Natzaret had now to start to speak what He heard from His Heavenly Father, YHVH. What a Divine Spiritual Growth !! And during His

Ministry and until the end of His Mission on earth, He will only speak what He will hear from His Father, according to His own Words.

But in fact how did He know ? Ieshayah HaNavi wrote about « **The Servant of YHVH** », Who is His Beloved Son Himself, Yehoshua HaMashiach, as follows – these are Messianic Prophecies :

• Ieshayah 11 : 1-2 - The seven Ruachot : « **A Shoot will spring up from the stump of Yishai, and a Branch will grow from its roots. And the Ruach of YHVH will rest on Him, the Ruach of Wisdom and Understanding, the Ruach of Counsel and Might, the Ruach of Knowledge and of Fear of YHVH** ».

• Ieshayah 50 : 4 - 5 : « **YHVH Adonai has given Me the tongue of them that are taught, that I may know how to speak Words to comfort the weary ; morning after morning He wakens, yea, He wakens My Ears to listen like those who are being taught. YHVH Adonai has opened My Ears and I was not rebellious neither turned back** ».

To finish, please « savor », on a different regard, this Great Moment Yehoshua HaMashiach had made available to those mothers who came enthusiastically and full of hope to Him so that He might bless their children :

• Matthyahu 19 : 13-15 : « **Then some children were brought to Yehoshua so that He might lay His Hands on them and pray for them ; but His Disciples rebuked them. But Yehoshua said : Allow the little children, and forbid them not to come to Me, for The Kingdom of Heaven belongs to such as these ! And having laid His Hands upon them, He departed from there** ».

What a blessed moment for these mothers ! But what an exciting one for the children !

You too parent, you can still enjoy such a great moment every day of your life and of your child's, especially on the 7th Day, on the Day of rest, on the Shabbat ! Do not miss it and be each one of you richly blessed !!

To help you/us to succeed, deeply consider the verb « **To remember** » : add it to the repertory, and essentially set it down in your heart !

May YHVH Elohim bless your ears to hear, your eyes to see and your heart to receive !

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



What would look like a favored end-time daughter ?

Throughout the Scriptures, it is noticed that one of the favored characteristics of a daughter who lives within her household is to be virgin.

Let us go through and study this important subject that we need to know and to take good note of.

The favored virgin, Miriam, the earthly mother of Yehoshua HaMashiach

The truth of the matter is that we cannot even imagine how this daughter of Abraham looked like but at first the great characteristic that made her look so distinctive was her virginity.

But did YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael choose Miriam of Natzaret to carry His Anointed One in her womb only because she was virgin ? There was no mention about such reasons but according to what is written, she found Favor at His Sight. Let us recall what is written about this unequalled Event :

Luke 1 : 26-30 : « **And in the sixth month, YHVH Elohim sent the Angel Gabriel to a city of Galil called Natzaret, to a virgin betrothed to a man named Yosef, of the house of David, and the name of the virgin was Miriam. And when the Angel came to her, He said : Greetings, you who have been favored ! YHVH Adonai is with you. And she was greatly troubled because of His Words and wondered what could mean this Greeting. And the Angel said to her : Do not be afraid Miriam for you have found Favor with YHVH Elohim !** ».

No mention of why she have found Favor – Commendation, Admiration – with YHVH Elohei Ishrael was explained here, but perhaps she has met each and every criterion among the virgins daughters of the house of David.

Also, was she the only virgin daughter of the House of David on her day? Perhaps not, but yet she found being blessed at the Eyes of YHVH Elohei Ishrael, as biologically His Messiah had to be born through significant chastity. What an outstanding election !

In the other hand, nothing much is said concerning Miriam's direct family, but surely she was raised up through the great values of the Torah of Moshe as far as the raising up of a daughter of Ishrael is concerned.

Miriam, the earthly mother of The Anointed One of YHVH Elohim, was virgin and she gave birth to The Anointed One through her virginity. After that only, she had sons and daughters, through normal births. Matthyahu 13 : 55-56 refers to this.

A disgraceful thing in Ishrael

Being virgin, or staying virgin or keeping her virginity surely is a very important state, and/or mindset before YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael. And fornication is a great sin at His Eyes. Fornication is having sexual relationship before marriage – and this is true for both girl and boy.

Very sadly, scriptures tell us stories of daughters who lost their virginity « through attack».

Let us recall a couple stories that tells us how disgraceful thing is it in Ishrael :

a/ The case of Dinah, the only daughter of Ya'akov/Ishrael. She was humiliated by Shechem the son of Hamor of Shechem. We read, according to Bereishit 34 : 7 as it is written : « **And the sons of Ishrael returned from the field when they heard about that, and were grieved and very angry because Shechem had done what is a disgraceful thing in Ishrael by lying with the daughter of Ishrael, a thing that should not be done** ».

But how did this happen ? Bereishit 34 : 1 : « **And Dinah the daughter of Leah, whom she had borne to Ishrael, went out to see the daughters of the land** ». A misfortune to be taken to heart by every parent.

To respond to the above question, perhaps she went there to fulfill her destiny. Perhaps, YHVH Elohim allowed her to be deceived for reasons He Alone knew.

More questions :

But what about her family, the mother, the father and even the brothers ? Perhaps they did warn her already about these strangers, the inhabitants of Shechem, women but especially men, their social neighbours who have nothing to do with Abraham and Itzhak, but still she wanted to go and when she did, perhaps she went in a very covert way when nobody was around. Such is a rebellious heart of a daughter.

Did she feel alone or did she feel bored and just wanted to meet and talk to other girls at her age ? The fact of the matter is that she was totally controlled by her desire and just wanted to do it. But was it an innocent desire or a mature desire ? Could be both. And in so doing she seemed to be very far from imagining the danger that was waiting for her there in that city. Again, did she go to fulfill her destiny ?

And what would have been Dinah's feelings after that tragedy ?

Was she terrified ? Did she realize that at that very moment she lost forever her virginity because of her desire to discover ? Did she regret her disobedience, if it was the case ? Or did she come to conclude why her heart brought her to that city, because this man, even if he is a stranger to her culture and to her spiritual life, now fell in love with her ? And more, did she feel even protected because this man spoke with her with tender words that sound perfect in her hearing ? The list might go on and on, but this is the last sad one around this situation : did she realize that she failed her teen age ? .

b/ The other case is the case of Tamar, a daughter of king David and the sister of Absalom who has been also humiliated by her brother Amnon, according to 2 Shemuel 13 : 2, ... 12, as it is written : « **And Amnon was tormented that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin, and it seemed difficult to Amnon to take her. ... But his sister answered : No, my brother ! Do not violate me, for such a thing is not done in Ishrael; do not do this disgraceful thing !** ».

Very sadly, she lost her virginity through « attack », too. But what differs her story from Dinah's is that she did not intend to go to visit her perverse brother who already was cooking a scandalous achievement against her. She came to visit him from totally ignoring about his sick and perverse plan, a demonic plan that was made by his own so-called friend.

Is every one you call a friend a real friend of yours ? The Prophet Michayah wrote the following concerning a friend and even concerning a spouse, according to the chapter 7 : 5, as it is written : « **Trust you not in a friend ; put you not confidence in a familiar friend ! But keep the door of your mouth even from her who lies in your arms** ». More lesson to be learned about the heart, according to Yirmeyah 17 : 9a, as it is written « **The heart is deceitful above all things** ».

Every Covenant-Follower of YHVH Elohei Ishrael and as a Believer in Yehoshua HaMashiach of Ishrael is to take note that it is a Torah-based requirement to give in marriage your daughter, and the same is true for your son, virgin. This Torah-based mindset is defined as a relationship based on blood, in other words such a marriage is a blood-covenant marriage.

Yosef, the elected man from the lineage of king David to be the earthly father of The Anointed One of YHVH Elohim, would have believed that his future wife Miriam had committed fornication, and would have thought to give her secretly a bill of divorce, according to the Torah, unless he was told through dream that it was not the case.

As in ancient times, during the time of the Judges in Eretz Ishrael, could YHVH Elohim still find 400 virgins among the peoples of a city today ? Let us recall the story :

Judges 21 : 11 - 12 : « **And this is what you shall do : You shall destroy every male, and every woman who has known a man. And they found 400 young virgins who had not known a man among the inhabitants of Yabesh-gilead and brought them to the camp at Shiloh in the land of Kanaan** ».

Nowadays, having sexual relations before marriage at even a very early age seems to be a normal way of conduct among youth. So parents stay alert and keep watching because satan the devil is seeking for the vulnerable ones, the easy-to-get-influenced ones, thus they might easily loose her (and also his) virginity in a second. And once lost, that's it, unrecoverable, cannot be restored.

Being no longer virgin while still living under the roof of his/her parent(s) is a scandalous, a dishonorable physical condition of someone's body.

In ancient times, how a virgin daughter could be identified among the others ?

Not much detail is given, but let us go through some narratives and see if something is said concerning this :

► **The case of Rebekah** : Bereishit 24 : 16 : « **And the damsel was very attractive and virgin, and there was no man who had known her : and she went down to the well and filled her pitcher and came up** ».

We read that she was virgin and no man had known her, and it is good to read about that. Let us assume that perhaps according to the following verse, people knew that only virgin damsels went out to draw water at the well, and perhaps they were only allowed to go out to draw water. Bereishit 24 : 13 : « **Behold, I am standing by the fountain of water, and the daughters of the people of the city are coming out to draw water** ».

► **The case of Tamar, the sister of Absalom**. 2 Shemuel 13 : 18a : « **And the damsel was wearing a long robe : for this is how the virgin daughters of the king used to**

dress ». According to this narrative, it is also known that those who were wearing such a long robe are virgins. And Amnon knew she was virgin surely because of her garment.

On a concise and hebraic description, let us understand more about what this long robe is. This « long robe » is transliterated as « **ketonet** ». This is like a coat, a long tunic with long sleeves and was made of finest linen. This long tunic was intended « to cover » and goes down to the feet. And it is also a wide tunic that hides the curves of the body.

► **The case of Miriam, the earthly mother of The Anointed One of YHVH Elohim.** There is no mention about that, but without a doubt she was surely used to wear a long robe like it is stated above.

This is another case from which they seemed to know exactly who they were :

Following the battle the Ishraelites had with the Medianites, we read the following according to Bamidbar (Num.) 31 : 17-18 : « **So now, kill all the boys, as well as every woman who has known a man. But keep alive for yourselves all the young girls who have not known a man** ».

How could they know then ? Perhaps because of the garment they were wearing. Can we deduce that 'it is the ketonet that makes her virgin' ? Possibly !

What then ? Do you have a virgin daughter at home and how would you treat her so that she would remain virgin until she gets married ?

Every Covenant believing parent should understand and believe that a marriage is definitely a blood-covenant according to the Torah, then the parent will need to educate the daughter accordingly. Of course, this is also true concerning a son.

Nowadays it might be even more difficult, but if the daughter still lives together with the two parents or only with the mother or with the father, they have the full duty to help her to overcome every temptation. The Torah of YHVH Elohim is rich in examples and it would be even more beneficial for the whole family to read and to study them together.

Nowadays the female teens of this world even intently and freely expose all parts of their body, especially in summer, to seduce every male's eyes. Alas virginity looks disappear from the scene. So, is there still a virgin left around ? How thoughtfully does care the mother, and the father as well ?

The Apostle Sha'ul was inspired to write the following concerning this matter according to his First Letters to the Corinthians, chapter 7 : 38 as it is written : « **So the one who gives her/his virgin daughter in marriage does well, and the one who does not give her in marriage does even better** ».

What would look like a favored end-time daughter ?

As it is clarified earlier, since a scriptural marriage should be a blood-covenant marriage, the exemplary end-time daughter would be of course a virgin daughter, foreshadowing a virgin daughter to be given to The Bridegroom, to Yehoshua HaMashiach.

Based on the above, it is to be noted that virginity is a virtue. Here are scriptures rather virtuous to be meditated, according to :

Ishayah 62 : 5 : « **For as a young man marries a virgin, so your sons will marry you. And as the joy of the bridegroom towards his bride, will be the Joy of your Elohim towards you** ».

2 Corinthians 11 : 2 : « **For my jealousy towards you is a jealousy according to Elohim, for I have made you the Bride of one Man, in order to be presented as a pure virgin to The Messiah** »

Let us make the generation after us not only a virgin daughter but also a virgin son while we/you are raising them up through the Covenant Way of YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael !
And they are to be educated and especially to learn to hate fornication, as fornication is a dishonorable and abominable conduct before the Eyes of our Creator Who is a Covenant Elohim !

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b

May YHVH Elohim bless you all !



As a family charge !

Seeking to please YHVH Elohim our Creator

Bereishit (Gen.) 6 : 11-12 : « And the earth was corrupt before YHVH Elohim, and filled with violence. And YHVH Elohim saw the earth, and behold it was corrupt. For all flesh had corrupted their ways upon the earth »

What a destructive epoch is this, another generational failure ! **« What has been will be again, and what has been done will be done again, for there is nothing new under the sun ».**

Today, fornication is real among young people, boys and girls. It becomes a right way of life, and every one feels the need to test it. The parents, the mother or the father, seem to have no word to say because their boys and girls become adult at the age of twelve and fourteen, and seem from their side to have all the right to live their lives in whatever way they want, even if they are still under the parental roof.

Bereishit 6 : 5 : « And YHVH saw that the wickedness of man was great upon the earth, and that every thought of his heart was only evil all the day »

But through His deep Grief, YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe acted :

Bereishit 6 : 6 : « And YHVH regretted that He had made man upon the earth, and it grieved Him to His Heart ». ...

Bereishit 7 : 23 : « And every living thing on the earth was destroyed, from men to livestock, and the crawling or creeping things and the birds of the sky ; they were destroyed from the earth ; and Noach and those with him in the ark are the only alive ».

But from Noach to Nimrod nothing has changed, things got worse. Here, The Maker of adam had another encounter with His human creature : the power of the same tongue. The human carnal mind broke the Heart of his Creator.

The power of the same language

Bereishit 11 : 6 : « And YHVH said : Behold, they are one people and they all have the same language, and this is only the beginning of what they will do. Thus now, it will be impossible to prevent them from whatever they are devising to do ».

The same tongue is one thing but the evil tongue is another. The whole family should deal with the power of the tongue, in other words should tame the tongue, should manage their language, and should even consider it as a daily activity.

« Even the fool when he remains silent is considered wise. And he who keeps his mouth shut seems intelligent » - Proverbs 17 : 28

« Know this, my beloved brothers : let every person be quick to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger ! » - Ya'akov 1 : 19. A lot of attention makes you wise but calms down your heart !

Though satan the devil seems to have the advantage over this generation, yet such words are to be declared, according to 1 Kefā 5 : 8b, as it is written : « **Watch, for the devil your enemy walks around like a roaring lion seeking whom to devour !** ».

Is it hard or impossible to please YHVH Elohim our Creator ? No, if we desire. But how ? To listen to His Voice and to set our life apart from every vain thing of this world that has nothing to do with Him. To stay apart from the practices of this world is even a Command ! A Command to stay away from evil that still stands today in the hearing of those who have ears to hear.. « **But My Words will not pass away !** »

Leviticus 18 : 3 ; : « **Do not do according to the doings of the land of Egypt where you dwelt ; and do not do according to the doings of the land of Kanaan where I am bringing you, and do not follow their customs !** » ... « **I am YHVH** », He said.

Good and bad grow together, the same way the wheat with the weeds. But evil is prevalent in many forms. Thus we can expect as time goes on for evil to increase in seriousness and in volume, but we can also expect with the passing weeks, months and years for good to grow, but in a very slow manner.

Evil does exist and even allowed in the world, around and among us, to empower us to know what is good and to choose good. « **Not to do** » is a family charge !

« **For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the authorities and against the dominion and against the rulers of this present darkness, which is against the evil spirits in the heavenly realms** » - Ephesians 6 : 12

The Words of the Jealous Elohim, in the hearing of those who have ears to hear :

« **Go forth from her midst O My people, and let each of you deliver his soul, that you may not be caught by the burning Anger of YHVH !** ».

Yirmeyah 51 : 45 :

Only hallel YHVH !



To learn from the ancestors' disobedience

Yoel 1 : 3 : « Tell it to your children, and then let your children tell to their children, and then their children to the generation after them ! ».

To make aware, to put in the picture

In other words : Make your children aware of it, and in turn let your children notify their children, and in turn their children to put in the picture the successive generations.

And do not forget !

Because the act of forgetting would cost you mercilessly : **« Then I will forget your children ! ».** We read :

Hoshea 4 : 6 : « My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, then I will reject you from no more being Priests to Me. And you have already forgotten the Law of your Elohim, then I will forget your children ».

The knowledge of what ? The knowledge of Him, of His Commandments, His Statutes, His Judgments, His Way.

Considering the generational price and learning :

Lamentations 5 : 7 : « Our ancestors have sinned ; they are no more. And we burden their iniquities ».

Action : To fear Him

For a favorable outcome and for our righteousness

Devarim 6 : 17 ; 24-25 : « Carefully keep the Commandments of YHVH your Elohim and His Testimony and His Statutes which He has commanded you. ... 24-25 And YHVH commanded us to do all of these Statutes and to fear YHVH our Elohim that we may always find favorable outcome and to live as it is today. And it shall be righteousness for us to keep all these Commandments before YHVH our Elohim as He has already commanded us ».

A generational repentance is required

2 Melakhim (Ki) 22 : 13 : « Go and inquire of YHVH for me and for the people and for all Yehudah about the Words of this Book that has just been found, for great is the Anger of YHVH that burns against us, because our ancestors have not listened to the Words of this Book to do according to all that is written for us »

Ishayah 40 : 3-5 : « Listen ! A voice of one crying, saying : Prepare A Way in the wilderness for YHVH, make a highway in the desert for Eloheinu ! Let every valley be lifted up ! Let every mountain and every hill be made low ! Let the high places be leveled and the entangled ground become plains ! And the Glory of YHVH will appear and all flesh shall see It together ! For the Mouth of YHVH has spoken »

Ishayah 53 : 6a : « All of us have gone astray like sheep, we have all of us turned to go our own way »

The generational vain worship abided

Matthew 15 : 6b - 9 : « Thus you nullify the Words of YHVH Elohim because of the teachings handed over to you. You hypocrites, leshayah rightly prophesied about you, saying : These people honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. Thus, they worship Me in vain if they teach the commandments of men as doctrine ».

In His day, Yehoshua HaMashiach lived among a generation of people whose leaders, the pharisees and the scribes, thought that they followed righteously Elohei Abraham and accordingly taught the people His Way. But He openly condemned them :

Matthew 23 : 33 : « Serpents, brood of vipers, how will you escape the damnation of hell ? »

In His day, on most occasions, Yehoshua HaMashiach confronted these leaders because of their not only vain but deceitful teachings. He characterized them as hypocrites, fool and blind guides, serpents, generation of vipers, sons of hell, and more ...

Matthew 15 : 9 : « But it is in vain that they worship Me, if they teach the commandments of men as doctrine »

Matthew 23 : 13 ; 15 : « But woe to you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites ! For you shut the Kingdom of Heaven before men : for you do not enter, and those who enter, you do not allow to enter ». ... v.15 : « Woe to you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites ! For you travel across sea and dry land to catch even a single one to make him a proselyte ; and when you catch him, then you make him a child of hell twice as much as yourselves ».

Judgment being proclaimed

Matthew 23 : 37 : « O Yerushalem, O Yerushalem, you who kill the Nevi'im and stone those who are sent to you, how often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers its chicks under its wings, but you were not willing !? ».

▼ **Yerushalem** refers to the Yehudim, the descendants of the tribe of Yehudah, the people of the southern kingdom, who did not observe the Torah of YHVH Elohim, The Elohim of their ancestors, but walked according to what is called « the traditions of the elders, founded on the oral laws », the religion of the Jews, commonly known today as Judaism.

▼ « **To gather together** » refers to an act of bringing back that generation of HIs day to the Covenant made at Har Sinai, a Call to repentance so that they turn from their unrighteous ways of life, that is Judaism, and live through the written, the blessed, the protective and the prosperous Torah-based true ways of life, The Way of YHVH Elohim.

▼ « **But you were not willing** » represents (i) a rejection of the Call to repentance and (ii) the persistence to walk in the traditional doctrine of the elders.

Because of the generational disobedience

Mark 1 : 3 : « Listen ! There is a voice crying out in the wilderness, saying : Prepare The Way of YHVH ! Make straight His Paths ! »

Mark 1 : 4 : « And Yehochanan appeared, who was baptizing in the wilderness and

preached the baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ... v.5 after they did confess their sins ».

Call to repentance, from vain worship to the Written Law of YHVH Elohim

« But the hour comes, and is now here »

Yehochanan 4 : 23a

Mark 1 . 14.15 : **« And after Yehochanan was arrested, Yehoshua went to Galilee, preached The Good News of YHVH Elohim and said : The time has come and The Kingdom of YHVH Elohim is near ; Repent and believe in The Good News ! »**

The famous conversion : converted from Judaism to the Written Law of YHVH Elohim :

Galatians 1 : 13-14 : **« For you have heard of my former life in the religion of the Jews - that is Judaism - for I persecuted the Kehillat YHVH violently and destroyed it. And I was advancing in Judaism beyond many of my own age among my people, and extremely adhered to the traditions of my ancestors ».**

The generational Mercy

« But show Mercy/Compassion to thousands generations who love Me and keep My Commandments » - Shemot (Ex.) 20 : 6b // Devarim (Deut.) 5 : 10

Ishayah 51 : 8 : **« But My Righteousness will last forever, and My Salvation unto the successive generations »**

To understand : According to His Words above, YHVH Elohim's Mercy is only shown to those who keep His Commandments, and to keep His Commandments is what is « To love Him ». Thus, To love Him is not a mere emotion but through an act of obedience to do what He has commanded to do. And to do is definitely to obey. The way of thinking found its way to submit and to walk on it. Obedience becomes a way of life.

Once more : Learn and remember that this Book commonly called and known as The Bible is a book like a regular book you bought and/or still buy at the Book store, at any popular other place, or even through online shopping, through internet.

But this Book contains (a) The Voice of YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, and (b) it chronicles past stories with all the negative and positive sides of life of the unfaithful chosen nation, the House of Ishrael, but whose past also became a strong and even a blessed example among foreigners through their successive generations to build a spiritual way of life through the Commandments of YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, He gave to that nation.

But how many years is a generation ?

When He said « **To thousands successive generations** », this is of course more than a thousand (unthinkable !) years.

Based on the 7th Millenium, we can say that the Word of YHVH Elohim « **To the thousands generations** » is still proceeding.

What should it mean to us then ?

It should mean to us that His Mercy endures forever upon those who keep His

Commandments. And it should also mean to us that He never intended to cancel and supersede « Moshe and the Prophets » even through Yehoshua HaMashiach Who proclaimed : « **For truly I say to you, until Heaven and earth shall pass away, not even one iota, nor one stroke of a letter, shall by no means pass from the Torah, until all be fulfilled** ». To fulfill ? To come to pass, to occur.

Today, at our age, are we not still walking on the ground, like they did millenia ago ? And when we look up above, is not the Heaven still there like it was created on day 2 ? What then ? We came to conclude that The Words YHVH Elohim has spoken in the wilderness still apply to us today, and even to the generations to come. They never lost neither their Value nor their Weight.

There is something to be understood then : The existence of two distinct groups of people, according to His Words below :

a/ Those who hate Him

Shemot 20 : 5b : « **For I, YHVH your Elohim, am a Jealous Elohim, and pay back the iniquity of the fathers to the children and down to the third generation and the fourth, to those who hate Me** »

Devarim 7 : 10 : « **And openly pays back he who hates Him by destroying him. He will not delay dealing with him who hates Him, but will openly pay back he who hates Him** ».

Devarim 32 : 41 : « **When I sharpen My brilliant Sword, and My Hand takes hold the Judgment, then I will render vengeance on what My adversaries do, and will pay back those who hate Me** ».

b/ Those who love Him

Devarim 5 : 29 : « **It is hoped that they would have such a heart to fear Me and always keep all My Commandments, so that it may go well with them and their children forever** ».

Devarim 7 : 9 : « **Therefore know that YHVH your Elohim is The Only Elohim, the Faithful Elohim Who keeps Covenant and Mercy to those who love Him and keep His Commandments, to thousands successive generations** ».

Shofetim (Judges) 5 : 31b : « **But let those who love Him be like the sun when it rises in its might !** »

Daniel 9 : 4 : « **And I prayed to YHVH Elohai and confessed and said : Alas ! O Adonai, Great El and Awesome, Who keeps the Covenant and Mercy to those who love Him and keep His Commandments** »

What we should do ? The « we should do » applied to them and still applies today to everyone who seeks His Kingdom and His Righteousness. Nothing has changed !

« **Let us search out and examine our ways and turn again to YHVH !** »

Echah (Lam.) 3 : 40

Prophetically what YHVH Elohim did, He still does and still will do :

« Who executes Justice to the oppressed, Who gives food to the hungry. YHVH sets the prisoners free. YHVH opens the eyes of the blind, YHVH lifts up those who bend over, YHVH loves the righteous » - Tehillah 146 : 7c-8a

**What is to remember ? What is forever ? And what is to establish ?
And what is everlasting ? And what is to thousands successive generations ?
What is to hate Him ? And what is to love Him ?**

1 Divrei Yamim (Chr.) 16 : 15-17 // ... Tehillah 105 : 8-10: **« Remember forever His Covenant. That is the Promise that He had commanded to the thousands successive generations. Yea, that is the Promise that He made to Abraham and the Oath He made to Itzhak, which He had established as a Statute to Ya'akov and to be an Everlasting Covenant to Ishrael ». ... « He remembers His Covenant forever. ... »**

2 Yehochanan 1 : 6 : **« And this is love, for us to walk according to His Commandments. This is the Command just as you have heard from the beginning, that is for you to walk in them ».** Here, from the beginning refers to the time when The Covenant was made at Har Sinai.

Generational failure ?

« If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear ! »

Are you able to hear ?

Hearing is one of the five sense organs. Scripturally-based thinking, having ears that are able to hear could be seen as a very obedient conduct before YHVH Elohim Who has created them. That way the ears become prophetic tools that allow to listen to His Voice and to walk according to His Commands.

The first human beings failed to hear

The very early human creatures paid a high price due to their inability to hear. This costed them the separation from their Creator, YHVH Elohim. They lost the ability to hear because unfaithfully their organ of sight has also deceived their ears.

As a result, the human race, generation after generation, lost the capacity of hearing His Creator as no fearful care has been given to the ears.

Having ears but incapable to hear becomes a generational fact, a generational failure, alas.

An even-old prophetic but ongoing mission

Calling to hear, calling to repent even became the very important prophetic mission ever carried through by YHVH Elohim. Through the mouth of His many Servants the Prophets He warned the descendants of Abraham, of Itzhak and of Ya'akov/Ishrael to hear and to turn back to Him by doing and following His Commands so that they may not perish but live.

Devarim (Deut.) 6 reveals, among many, that YHVH Elohim is unquestionably a Covenant Elohim, and through this passage has used Moshe His Servant to teach the House of Ishrael - but not only them but also those who joined and loved YHVH Elohim, Elohei

Ishrael, the following : to teach, to follow, to fear, to guard, to be careful, to keep His Commands, to serve Him. And in exchange : to become righteous before Him, to have many days, to inherit the land promised to their ancestors, to cause Him to send their enemies away from their ways, and many more - You are encouraged to read the whole chapter to value what it is all about.

Let us understand and take to heart that to date not even a word from the above passage, outlining the Covenant Way of YHVH Elohim, has been abolished. Yes, to date, He is The Same !

« **Shema Ishrael** » is not only a significant Calling to hear and to be righteous before Him, but also a very noteworthy Command for the good of those who have ears to hear.

Through His Servant Yirmeyah HaNavi, chapter 5 : 30, 21 He spoke as follows, in the hearing of the disobedient House of Ishrael : « **Astounding and outrageous things are perpetrated in the land** (referring to Eretz Ishrael) ... **Hear this, O foolish people and without understanding, that have eyes but see not, and have ears but hear not** ».

The Creator of the universe, The Creator of every living being and The Creator of the different members of the body, created ears to allow them to hear. To hear what ? Generally to hear that is moving, living around them, but also to hear for their protection. Scripturally speaking, He especially created the human ears to allow to hear His Voice and to do His Commands.

Do you have ears to hear ?

In spite of a three-year period they had spent together with Him, Yehoshua HaMashiach came to realize that those men He called to follow Him had heavy ears. At certain occasions, as they demonstrated a difficulty to understand, He was really astonished and plainly asked them :

Mark 8 :18b : « **And having ears, but can you not hear ?** ». He expected them to understand Him, what He said and what He taught them, what He taught to the people, His Miracles, His Healings, and did not speak with them in parables but they seemed to have hard time to grasp, to perceive, to realize.

The continuing but an End-time Calling to hear

Having been deeply rooted in the religion of the Jews, the Hebrew people, the descendants of Abraham, of Itzhak and of Ya'akov/Ishrael, in the day of Yehoshua HaMashiach, were unable to hear His Teachings, and instead sought to trap Him in many instances to accuse Him in order to finally kill Him. See, how the precious members that allow to hear became a cave of complotting hatred !

But He continued to speak and to speak like Someone having Power to allow them to hear.

Mark 4 : 23 : « **If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear !** ». This was a very Prophetic Encounter of YHVH Elohim His Father through the Mouth of The Son with them, and definitely sounded a Statement of Judgment due to their rejection, due to their heavy ears.

Who can escape ?

As long as people make this Book, commonly called as The Bible, The Book that contains the Voice of The Creator of the universe, as their ways of Deliverance, of Salvation, they cannot escape from the above Prophetic Statement.

But in fact to hear what ? To hear with his ears what His Sent One specifically, word for word, meant when He said, according to Matthew 5 : 17 : « **Do not suppose that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets ; I did not come to abolish but to fulfill !** ». To fulfill ? In essence, He wanted to let them realize that the Torah wrote about Him.

Can every prayer be heard by YHVH Elohim ?

If we do not hear His Voice, can He still hear our supplications ? Can someone merely read the following passage and easily make of it as his wall to lean against without doing what is required from him to do ?

Ishayah 59 : 1 -2 : « **Behold, the Hand of YHVH is not short but able to save ; and His Ears are not heavy but can hear. But it is your iniquities that separate you from your Elohim, and it is your sins that hide His Face from you, hence He does not hear** ». To ruminate.

Did you know ?

It is very interesting to know and to note that among the billions of sea, earth, and air creatures YHVH Elohim The Creator of the universe has created, apparently the dolphin, the rat, the bat and also the moth are those that have the best hearing ever discovered, which they surely use to keep watch.

What would impress YHVH Elohim our Creator ?

That our human being's hearing should surpass the quality hearing of the creatures above, and hence will be used to hear His Voice and to do what is required from us to do !

« **If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear !** »

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



Healing the earth

Starting from a self-healing

'Bereishit' – In the beginning

YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, commanded adam the man and adam the woman not to eat from the tree of knowledge of good and evil (In Hebrew : **etz hada'at tov v'ra**) but they did not take this Commandment to heart and of their own accord ate from it.

As a result, they were judged, and after them the earth was cursed. The good of Gan Eden was mixed with evil. Since then, as good has been swallowed by evil, the earth was cursed and every thing on it layed on the evil. The earth became sick.

Did YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, test Lucifer or did He test adam the man and adam the woman ? Presumably Lucifer through them. If Lucifer, why ? Presumably, because :

- (a) He knows that Lucifer knows about His Words.
- (b) He knows that Lucifer was determined not only to accuse them before Him but definitively to destroy them, through disobedience, and thus,
- (c) Lucifer, through their disobedience to their Creator, made them know that there is no such thing, that is death, that they will die. Lucifer, the rebellious creature challenged his Creator through them and let them believe that he also knows everything well as their Creator does.

So Lucifer pretended to know the Secret of YHVH Elohim and accused Him as a liar. And since then the whole earth ate from the 'etz hada'at tov v'ra'.

From generation to generation since the beginning, the whole earth was getting sick and today it is even getting worse, sicker and sicker. The whole earth is laying in evil, and has its prince Lucifer who became hasatan the devil, the adversary, the enemy, the evil. Yehochanan the Apostle wrote according to 1 Yehochanan 5 : 19 the following : « **We know that we are of YHVH Elohim, but rather the whole world lies in the evil** ».

Seeking to heal the earth, how ?

A preliminary self-healing is a must before we could think to bring some healing to our family, and then to the people around us, and at an extended level to many ... to the earth.

So, before we could contribute to heal the earth, we must start to heal ourselves. If it goes well, it will go along with the healing of our own family, and the earth will follow.

Nowadays, the following questions is of paramount importance :

Starting with the man : Are you a father ? So as a father, if you claim that you know your Creator, then what would be the roles you need to play in order to bring healing within your family ? As a reader of The Bible, and as a father who is used to say a prayer « before » a meal, are you really a father who feels very much concerned of your spiritual life and thus of the spiritual life of your family ? How good are you as being a father ? Here are some characteristics you need to think of to allow you to contribute to heal yourself, your own family and then the earth :

► A good father should be a father who fears His Creator, through His Words, His Voice, through His Commandments. Are you a fearer of your Creator ? What is to fear Him ? You must study.

► A good father does not make any kind of compromise for the sake of the society, but is more concerned with the Commandments of YHVH Elohim his Creator, The Holder of his breath.

► A good father protects his family, his children from every evil thing around them : from every evil song, from every evil book, from every way of evil clothing, from every harmful, poisonous place where every evil way is present, even from what is labeled as healthy to eat. A good father does not make money as a tool to fill an emotional gap or to satisfy the instant desires of his children. A good father cares much of all these things. But this should start from himself.

► A good father should care that any type of violence, whatever it could be, physical or active violence, passive violence through books, videos, films, ... should not find place within a family who claims to know his Creator. YHVH Elohim is Holy and a Jealous Elohim, and He taught and instructed His people to be holy, to be set-apart.

► A good father is to be responsible to settle all these things peacefully within his own family through The Words of YHVH Elohim, and not to conduct himself neither as an authoritarian man nor as an abusive father, nor much less as an overbearing husband who downgrades his wife. Such a father destroys not only himself but also his own family, and without realizing it, deliberately destroys the earth.

How about the woman ?: But of course the woman, especially if she is a mother, has indeed a great role to play in order to create a blooming environment within the family. There are things she needs to avoid and to take heed of, such as :

↳ Not speaking rudely, angrily, offensively to her child/children on a daily basis, treating them as foolish, sick, stupid idiots, trouble-makers, the most unbearing ones, savage, and so on, all kinds of insulting and abusive names ... Mother, you need to recall that you once wholeheartedly wanted to have one or two or more of them, boys or girls, did you forget ? And they were given to you. Think about those who longed to have one, but could not for whatever reason it was.

↳ Not giving place at all to hasatan the devil through an evil speech to your child/children. You are to resist him ! You have to control yourself. Ya'akov the Apostle wrote, according to Ya'akov 4 : 7 : « **Therefore submit yourselves to YHVH Elohim, and resist the devil, then he will flee from you** ».

So this is what you need to do for your own sake, you who also like to read The Book called The Bible : you need to train yourself on a daily basis too, to speak in calm and in gentleness in order to get the attention of your child/children so that they learn to obey you and with fear and with respect. In so doing you will learn that you speak before YHVH Elohim your Creator. Yes in so doing, you glorify YHVH Elohim your Creator through your tongue, your speech, your heart, your mind, your child/children, yourself.

Though healing the earth is beyond question a gigantic treatment, to start it from oneself, at the very less level, is pivotal.

Sha'ul the Apostle wrote to the early Congregation in Colossae as follows, according to Colossians 3 : 17 : « **And whatever you do, in word or in deed, do everything in the Name of Yehoshua HaAdon, and give thanks to YHVH Elohim The Father through Him !** ».

What then should be a good mother ? According to Mishlei (Proverbs of Shelomoh) 31 : 30, she should be as follows, a scriptural-based illustration : « **Charm is deceitful, and beauty is vain. But a woman who fears YHVH Elohim is to be praised** ». To study how to fear our/your Creator, YHVH Elohim, is then a must.

As we could certify, the most healthy ways to live our lives under the sun is through the Way of YHVH Elohim, our Creator, Elohei Ishrael, and this is through His Covenant Ways.

The most perverted ways of life today

Not new of course as it is written, according to Bereishit 1 : 27 and Bereishit 5 : 2 : « **Male and female He created them** ». But the evil one has deceived them. Can two men or two women become one ? Never, because they cannot procreate. But more critically, they cannot become one before YHVH Elohim, that is spiritually united in mind and in purpose. The earth is more than sick, it is a perverted, an immoral earth.

How is life out there ? Alas, the whole earth lies in evil. It is a vicious, a wicked world.

There is One Way to flee hasatan the devil : this is to live through The Way of YHVH Elohim. That way, you would not need at all to think to deliver yourself from evil spirits, as automatically they will flee from you if you submit to YHVH Elohim, your Creator.

This is a Command that needs to take to heart, a Command to be considered from generation to generation : Mishlei 22 : 6 : « **Accustom a child in the way he should go, and even when he is old he will not depart from it !** ».

How sad it is to read about Eretz Ishrael !

If such a life style is even proclaimed in the Land of Covenant to be a life style, how could the peoples of the earth think that there is a Creator, called The Creator Who created « a male and a female », and Who said to them according to Bereishit 1 : 28 : « **And Elohim blessed them saying : Multiply your descendants and be numerous and fill the earth !** » ?

The Land of Covenant itself was getting mad, sick, pervert. Does a single remnant of Abraham, Itzhak and Ya'akov/Ishrael remember and fight for these Words of YHVH Elohim, Elohei Abraham. Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ya'akov/Ishrael, they call their Elohim ?

Is it not deplorable, miserable to read that Tel Aviv became almost the great city of « pride parade » as they call it ? Why then the leaders of Eretz Ishrael are getting confused if the peoples of the Land of Covenant themselves are devastated by plagues of all kinds ?

Did they ever read or remember that YHVH Elohim will destroy the Ishraelites by these three things if they disobey Him : sword, pestilence and famine ? How did they miss, forget or ignore ? We read for example according to :

Echezkel 6 : 11-12 : « **This is what YHVH Adonai says : Smite with your hands and stamp with your feet and say : Alas, all the evil abominations of the house of Ishrael,**

those who will fall by the sword and famine and pestilence ! Those far off will die of the pestilence ; those near will fall by the sword, and those who are left and are spared will die by the famine ; thus I will accomplish My Anger upon them »

Echezkel 7 : 15 : « **The sword is outside ; and plague and famine inside. Those who are in the field will die by the sword, and those who are in the city will be consumed by famine and pestilence** ». Did not He warn them and warned them over and over through the Prophets His Servants, even early in the mornings ?

To us : We are to make no mistake as we would not escape. Take heed of it because these Warnings of His are more than alive, even in the hearing of this generation, and to the generations after. Are not the Heaven and the earth still there ? Did they vanish ?

How do you contribute to heal the earth ? We should do our part, even small.

Take to heart His Voice ! He spoke and as The Living Elohim of Heaven still speaks today :

2 Divrei hayamim (Chrn.) 7 : 14 : « **If My people, who are called by My Name, will come to humble themselves and pray and seek My Face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from Heaven and will forgive their sins and will heal their land !** ».

How should you do then ?

□ **Start** to heal your body, this very small piece of land, and seek for its holiness to honor its Creator Who made it from the dust of the ground. Heal this small land of yours, the inside in order to heal the outside.

□ **Seek** to heal the small piece of land where you live, your small earth, that piece you occupy with your family.

□ **Heal** your small land, your small earth and escape the three things that He still intends to accomplish through His Anger.

In seeking to heal your small land, the pieces of land around you, little examples would become grand examples around the globe.

This is how this message is intended for, to be spread worldwide too, to try to heal the earth through repentance, yes to help people to be restored through repentance. How ? By leading them to cleanse their spiritual ways and to abandon every religious dogma, to renounce every traditional, rabbinic wrong ways and teachings and then to turn back to YHVH Elohim, our Covenant Creator.

Take to heart that our fight is against evil spirits sown as arrows by the adversary. According to his Letters to the Ephesians 6 : 12, Sha'ul the Apostle emphasized, as follows : « **For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers and against the authorities and against the world power of this darkness, against the evil spirits in the air** »

May this note be of great value and of blessings to you all, single, a father or a mother, to every family around the globe ! **May YHVH Elohim open your ears to hear and cause your heart to receive !**

Like a little child

« **Truly I say to you : Who ever will not receive the Kingdom of Elohim like a child, will never enter it !** » - Luke 18 : 17. Did you ever meditate on this Statement of Yehoshua HaMashiach ?

Through another Statement of His, it can be clarified. When He said : « **I did not come to abolish Moshe and the Prophets** », through the ears of a child, it is as it is. So when He said that He did not come to abolish, the child would not have any issue to understand it : He did not come to abolish but He came to do something else, which is simply : « **not to abolish** ».

A child understands things in an innocent manner and reacts accordingly. His understanding of things is not complicated, he reacts in a prompt and true way, not turning to the left nor to the right.

For context, Yehoshua HaMashiach made the Declaration above when He saw how His Talmidim reacted towards those who brought children to receive Blessings from Him. They did not welcome their coming, but they reacted in a way to bring another negative reaction and even more, to attempt to let their Master to create separation between Himself and the children. But to their dismay, His Reaction and His Statement surely caused them to remain speechless.

Matthyahu 21 : 15-16

When Yehoshua HaMashiach entered The City of Yerushalem at the time of Pesach, in fact at His last Pesach, the pharisees reacted with anger, jealousy and even more, suspiciously, and tried to ask Him to stop them, as it is written : « **But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the Wonderful Things He did, and the children crying out in the Beit HaMikdash (The Temple) courts and saying : Hoshiana to Ben David ! they were indignant and said to Him : Do You hear what these are saying ?** ».

But He reacted otherwise and answered them : « **Ken (yes). Have you never read the Word saying : Out of the mouth of infants and the nursing babies You have created praise ?** » [a quote from Tehillah 8 : 2 : « **Out of the mouth of infants and nursing babies You have established strength because of Your enemies, in order to silence the enemy and he who wants to avenge** »].

So, at any occasion if a child communicates with a kind of word in view of correcting something, we should pay attention and take it to heart and not reproach him nor ask him to close his mouth, and even worse, to scream at him.

To the question « **What should I do ?** », He responded :

In the same discipline of behaving like a child, the two cases below are also worth of being meditated on :

1/ Matthyahu 19 : 16 and Mark 10 : 17 and Luke 18 : 18

The man, according to the above passages, was the same person and whose job was apparently a ruler among his Jewish people. Surely the question about how to inherit Eternal Life bothered him so much, and surely he thought that the Man by Yehoshua could give him the right and the expected answer. And when he saw Him, immediately he rushed

and approached Him and in humility posed Him the question that he longed to ask Him : « **Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit Eternal Life ?** ». ...

2/ Luke 10 : 25 : The man under this passage is another one, an expert in Torah who asked the same question :

« **And behold, an expert in Torah stood up and tested Yehoshua, saying : Teacher, what shall I do to inherit Eternal Life ?** »

Since Yehoshua HaMashiach knew the heart of every one, He asked him questions about the Torah itself instead of giving him a straight answer : « **What is written in the Torah ? How do you read it ?** ».

Because this expert in Torah knew the heart of the Torah, without any doubt he straight away quoted the two Great Commandments according to Devarim 6 : 5 and Vayikra 19 : 18. And Yehoshua HaMashiach, by acknowledging his response, challenged him and said : « **Do this and you shall live !** ». In the hearing of a child, this is just 'To do in order to live'.

Devarim 11 : 1 agrees with Devarim 6 : 5

« **And therefore love YHVH Eloheicha (your Elohim), and always keep what He charged to keep, His Statutes, His Judgments and His Commandments** ». This is what He meant when He said « **Do this** », and He knew all about it because the Commandments of YHVH are definitely His, in His Heart and in His Mouth.

According to Yehochanan 14 : 15 He challenged His Disciples and said : « **If you love Me, you shall keep My Commandments** ». At the ears of a child, this Appeal « to love and to keep » should go together, cannot be separated one from the other.

You surely have the opportunity to tell your child that you will give him a little surprise if he does this or that. And when he did, will you not keep your word ? You surely will.

Will you still doubt and hesitate and turn around and ask many resistant questions to yourself, compromising, only worrying about the physical sides of this sojourning life on earth, concerning every subsisting relationships, instead of acknowledging these Words of Yehoshua HaMashiach through the mind of a child, simple and innocent, in order to inherit Eternal Life ? « **Do this and you shall live !** ».

Like a child, with the heart of a child, with the innocent joy this child is expressing in order to get his little surprise, with the same expectation but it should be even greater, let us repent and join YHVH Elohei Ishrael through His Covenant Words, because He is a Jealous Elohim, a Covenant Elohim Who has no age !!

Humility is another character of a little child

Matthyahu 18 : 1-4 : « **At that time the Disciples came to Yehoshua and said : Who then is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven ? Then Yehoshua called a little child to Him and set him in the midst of them, and said : Assuredly, I say to you : Unless you change and become like little children, you will by no means enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Therefore, whoever humble himself like a little child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven** »

Humility is another character of a little child, and feeling offended at any occasion is a kind of mental slavery, a 'stronghold' that needs to be destroyed. A little child does not know what offense is, so it is good to learn from him in order to overcome and to get free from being slave of offenses.

« And I will establish My Covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you in their generations for an Everlasting Covenant, that I may be your Elohim and your descendants after you »
Bereishit 17 : 7

May He bless your ears to hear, your eyes to see, and your heart to receive !

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



Enduring to His Word

« And The Truth will free you from being slaves »

First and foremost, it is vitally important to note and to understand that according to His own Words The Son only taught what The Father told Him to speak, to teach.

According to Yehochanan 8 : 28b ; 38a He declared : **« ... and that I do nothing of Myself, but as The Father instructed Me I speak these things »**. ... **« I speak what I have seen with My Father »**. Under the same circumstances He challenged them, saying, according to Yehochanan 8 : 31-32 : **« So Yehoshua told the Yehudim who believed in Him : If you endure to My Word, then you will truly be My Disciples ; then you will know The Truth, and The Truth will free you from being slaves »**.

And as a result of the translation, these quoted Words of Him are even more than alive before our very eyes today, if we believe it.

His Word and our heart : How does His Word impact your heart ?

To help us to respond to this question, one thing proves true and carefully needs to be taken into consideration : Not the whole Book of this Bible does contain The Word of YHVH Elohim. It follows that whether His Voice will affect our heart to fear or not to fear. **« To fear »** would conclusively play a vital role in our heart when reading His Word.

Through the following Words for example He invited Ishrael of old to enter into competition to honor the Shabbat, according to leshayah 58 : 13 : **« If you keep your feet from breaking the Shabbat, thus not doing as you please on My Set-apart Day, and regard the Shabbat as a Delight and what YHVH had sanctified worthy to be respected, and honor it, and not going your own ways, nor doing your own pleasure nor speaking vain words »**.

The same Invitation is true to us today. In sum, YHVH Elohim requires that we, through our feet, our heart, our tongue/mouth, our whole body, should revere Him Who created us.

The Son's Practice should be our practice too

According to Luke 4 : 16, as it is written, this is what He did : **« Then He came to Natzaret, where He had been brought up and according to His Practice, He entered the synagogue on the Day of Shabbat and stood up to read »**.

Who taught Him about His Practice ? YHVH Elohim, His Father. To go where and when, and to do what ? To the place, on Shabbat, where His **« physically poor, captive, blind, oppressed »** brothers the Yehudim were used to gather together, as their custom. But time has come for them to be spiritually healed. And He came to heal them from their uncircumcised heart, their blindness, in order to fulfill a Prophetic Appointed Time, as it is written :

v. 18 : **« The Ruach of YHVH is on Me, because He has anointed Me to proclaim The Good News to the poor. He has sent Me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to release the oppressed »**.

Sha'ul the Apostle did what Yehoshua HaMashiach did

According to Acts 17 : 1-2, this is what he was used to do, for instance when he was in Athens : « **And when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, and there was there a synagogue of the Jews. And Sha'ul/Paul went in according to his custom ; and for three Shabbatot he discussed with the people there from the Scriptures ».**

What then ? How about us ?

Like Ishrael of old who have gone astray as it is written, Ishayah 53 : 6a : « **We all have gone astray like sheep, we have all turned to our own way** », and like Niniveh of old as well, according to Yonah 4 : 11, « **Niniveh the great city, in which there are more than 120,000 people who do not know their right hand from their left, and where there are much cattle as well** », in these modern times, the earth is for a fact full of peoples going astray, spiritually poor, captive, blind, oppressed, lost, confused, peoples who do not know their right and their left.

But if they endure to His Words in fear and trembling, He will remember what He said : « **So should I not pity ?** », and will act as prophesied, according to Echezkel 36 : 25 - 27 : « **And I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean ; and I will cleanse you that you might be cleansed from all your filthiness and from all your idols. And I will give you a new heart, and I will put within you a New Spirit, and I will remove from your flesh the heart of stone and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Ruach within you, and cause you to walk in My Statutes and to keep My Judgments and to follow them** ».

To remember, a crucial act. Remember that Bamidbar 15 : 15-16 is for all to take to heart !!

A generational call for doing spiritual sorting

Take note : A deep spiritual sorting is a must on a daily basis.

Let us recall this very ancient cleansing at Beit-El before they came before YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael, according to Bereishit 35 : 4 as it is written, because this is still for us today to value : « **So they gave to Ya'akov all the idols that they had, and the rings that were in their ears. And Ya'akov buried them under the terebinth tree that was near Shechem** ».

Doing a spiritual sorting calls for « **To endure to His Word** ». This should be done through a deep self-cleansing. He teaches us that He does not like mixture. There are many things to purge, to destroy, to bury. But purging his heart and his character leads to a great spiritual result as it calls for a self-criticism.

To self-criticize is an act of humility before his Creator, The Creator we call as our Elohim, and even as our Father, too. To humble oneself is a Divine Call that is still in force today, yes for all of us. Let us recall :

2 Chronicles 7 : 14 : « **if My people who are called by My Name will come to humble themselves and pray and seek My Face and turn from their evil practices, then I will hear from Heaven and will forgive their sins and heal their land** ».

Yes we do, each of us, have a piece of land that needs to be healed !

« He will carry out the desires of those who fear Him and will hear their cries and save them » - Tehillah 145 : 19

« Blessed is he who has Elohei Ya'akov as his Helper, and also hopes in YHVH his Elohim ! » - Tehillah 146 : 5

His Word and our days

« All flesh is grass »

« But the Mercy of YHVH is from everlasting to everlasting upon them who fear Him, and His Righteousness unto children's children ; to those who keep His Covenant and remember His Precepts to do them » - Tehillah 103 : 17-18

You surely do realize that time is really flying. Yes indeed time is really flying ! Each week comes one after the other and then slipped off like nothing ever happened. As time is moving forward, so is our age !

Tzefanyah HaNavi saw it as follows: **«The day passes like chaff » - chapter 2 : 2.**

But other Prophets also wrote how our life on earth is fading, how vanity it is, definitely like a shadow.

► Ieshayah 40 : 6-8

« Behold ! A voice says : Cry ! And he said : What should I cry ? All flesh is grass and all its beauty is like the flowers in the field. The grass withers, its flowers fade because the Breath of YHVH blows on them ; Yes, the people are indeed grass. The grass withers, its flowers fade but The Words of Eloheinu (our Elohim) will endure forever ! ».

► Yob 14 : 1-2 : **« Man who is born of a woman is of few days and full of trouble. He comes forth like a flower and withers ; and he passes like a shadow and does not remain ».**

► Tehillah 102 : 11 : **« My days are like the evening shadow ; And I wither like grass ».**

► Tehillah 103 : 15-16 : **« The days of the son of man are like grass ; he flourishes like a flower in the field ; because the wind blows over it and it is gone, and its place remembers it no more ».**

But what endures forever ?

**The Words of YHVH The Creator of the universe,
The Words of YHVH Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ya'akov/Israhel.**

Zecharyah 1 : 6 : **« But My Words and My Statutes which I commanded My Servants the Prophets, did they not reach your fathers ? ».**

In this century, at our age, does not the daylight still comes after the darkness of the night ? This still occurs because The Creator of the universe made a Covenant with the day and the night. He is a Covenant Elohim !

► **Tehillah 49 : 10-12** : « For it is clear that even wise men die ; and the foolish and the senseless both perish and leave their wealth to others. According to their inward thought they think that their houses are for ever, and their dwelling places will reach the successive generations ; after their names they call their lands. But even if the men do have honor, they do not endure ; they are like the beasts that are also to die ».

**But what endures forever ?
The Words of YHVH The Creator of the universe.**

► **Tehillah 119 : 142, 144a, 152, 160** : « **Your Righteousness is an Everlasting Righteousness, and Your Torah is True. ... The Righteousness of Your Testimony is Everlasting. ... Of old I have known from Your Testimony that You have established forever. ... The sum of Your Words is Truth ; and every one of Your Righteous Ordinances endures forever** ».

We are of course sojourners, sojourners as our forefathers were, either spiritual or physical :

Zecharyah 1 : 5 : « **Your forefathers, where are they now ? And the Prophets, do they live forever ?** ».

► **The Forefather Abraham : Bereishit 25 : 7-8** : « **And the days Abraham lived are one hundred and seventy-five years. And Abraham expired and died, when he reached the good ageing hair** (in the other versions : when he was in a good old age) **and an old man full of years ; and he was gathered to his fathers** ».

► **Yosef and all his brothers : Shemot 1 : 6** : « **And Yosef and all his brothers and all that generation died** »

► **King David : 1 Malakhim 2 : 1.2** : « **And when the time drew near for David to die, he charged his son Shelomoh, saying : I am about to go the way of all of the earth ; So, be strong and prove yourself a man !** ».

1 Divrei hayamim (Chrn.) 29 : 28a : «**And he (king David) died at a ripe old age and full of days and riches and honor** ».

Apart from « to die », the way of biblical passing away of the son of man is also described as follows :

- To go the way of all of the earth. From adamah to to adamah.
- To be old and full of days. Ex. : Yob 42 : 17 : « **So Yob died, being old and full of days** ».
- At a ripe old age.
- To reach the good ageing hair.

**But what endures forever ?
The Words of YHVH The Creator of the universe.**

The Word of Yehoshua HaMashiach about it, which of course was The Word of YHVH Elohim His Father :

Matthiyahu 24 : 35 : « The Heaven and the earth will vanish, but My Words will in no wise vanish ».

The Words of YHVH Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ishrael were preserved and presented especially in the Hebrew language in scrolls, and in the other languages as binded books.

The breath of the sons of men and of the beasts :

► **Kohelet (Eccl.) 3 : 19-20 : « For the fate of the sons of men and the fate of the beasts is the same ; the same fate awaits them both ; As one dies so dies the other ; indeed, they all have the same breath ; and there is no advantage for man over beast, for all is vanity. All go to one place : all come from dust, and all will return again to dust ».**

► **Tehillah 104 : 24-29 : « How numerous are Your Works O YHVH ! In Wisdom You have made them all ; the earth is filled with Your creatures. Here is the sea, vast and wide, therein are moving things innumerable, living creatures small and great. There go the ships and leviathan which You formed to play there. All of them wait for You that You may give them their food at the proper time. You give and they gather ; You open Your Hand and they are satisfied with good. You hide Your Face and they are terrified ; You take away their breath and they die and return to the dust from which they were taken ».**

But You, O YHVH Elohim :

► **Tehillah 102 : 12, 24-27 : « But You, O YHVH, sit Enthroned forever, and Your Remembrance throughout all successive generations ! ».**

What then ? What is our life ?

Did you ever ask these kinds of questions to yourself concerning your life on earth ?

- What is the purpose of my life ?
- Why was I born ?
- What am I doing here on the earth ?
- And what happened to my 20s, my 30s, my 40s, my 50s, my 60s ... ? Where did they go ?

Did you ever ask such questions to yourself ? Or is your existence as a human being on earth just waiting for tomorrow, for a new day, for another week, for another month and for another year to come ? Waiting to become adult, to succeed in your study and to get a position ? Or waiting to get married and become a father and/or a mother ? And is it enough for you to think that when it comes, what you need to do is just to take advantage of it through physical success ? Or is it enough for you to think that the main reason for living on earth is to make money ? Is that all of this the meaning of your life on earth ?

But wait a second, you who have The Bible in your hands you really do need to refresh your memory :

Tehillah 33 : 13-15 : « From Heaven YHVH looks down, He beholds all the sons of men ; From His Dwelling Place He looks upon all the inhabitants of the earth, He The

Former of the heart of all of them and The Discerner of all their works ». And when He does all that He does, He has two Ways of thinking, as per these two passages :

Tehillah 78 : 38-39 : « Yet YHVH is full of Compassion and forgives sins but does not destroy ; yea, He could indeed restrain His Anger and did not unleash all His Wrath. For He remembered that they were only flesh, a passing wind that doesn't return ».

Tehillah 103 : 14, 17-18 : « For He knows our anatomy and remembers that we are dust. ... But the Mercy of YHVH is from everlasting to everlasting upon them who fear Him, and His Righteousness unto children's children ; to those who keep His Covenant and remember His Precepts to do them ».

YHVH The Creator of the universe is waiting for you to repent and to acknowledge His Sovereign Rule over you if you happened to turn back to Him. Repentance is that all He requires from His people who forsook Him, who did not hearken to His Voice.

And through true repentance the backsliding sojourners can still cry out to their Creator as follows :

► **Tehillah 89 : 47-48 : « Remember how short my time is ; For what such vanity You have created all the sons of men ! What man can live and will not see death but to save his soul from the hand of sheol ? ».**

► **Tehillah 102 : 24-27 : « I say : O Elohai (my Elohim), do not take me in the midst of my days ! Your Years endure throughout all successive generations. Of old You laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the Work of Your Hands. They will perish but You endure ; all of them will be worn out like clothing ; You will change them like clothes and they will be changed ; But You are The Same and Your Years do not end ».**

► **Tehillah 39 : 4-7, 11-12 : « O YHVH, make me know my end and what is the measure of my days ; Let me know that I am a sojourner ! Behold, You have made my days a few hand-breadths, and my lifetime as nothing before You. Surely every man, even though strong, is vanity. Surely the man goes around as a shadow ; his making an uproar is vanity ; he heaps up riches but does not know who will get them. ... You discipline the man for his iniquity, and You consume his beauty like a moth ; surely every man is vanity. Hear my prayer O YHVH and give Ears to my cry ! Keep not silent at my tears, for I am a stranger with You and a sojourner like all my fathers ! ».**

The Ways of Worship and Relationships YHVH The Creator of the universe has established through Abraham, Itzhak and Ya'akov/Israhel, are Everlasting Covenant Ways.

What does YHVH Elohim expect from His People, either from the successive native descendants of Abraham or from the spiritual born ones of Abraham through The Blood of Yehoshua HaMashiach ? He does require of them to follow His Ways, His Covenant Ways, to listen to His Voice, to do what He Commanded to do.

**When they do,
YHVH Elohim, Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ya'akov/Israhel,
will do the following :**

▶ Yov 36 : 11 : « **If they hearken and serve Him, then their days will be completed in peace and their years in pleasures** ».

▶ Ieshayah 46 : 4 : « **Even to your old age, I am The Same, and even until your gray hair I will bear you up. I have made and I will still carry, yea, I will carry and will deliver** ».

▶ Ieshayah 65 : 22 : « **They will not build houses for others to inhabit, nor they will plant for others to eat ; For as is the lifetime of the tree, so will be the days of My people, and My chosen ones will fully enjoy the work of their hands** ».

▶ Tehillah 102 : 28 : « **The children of Your Servants shall abide, and their seed shall be established before You** ».

▶ Tehillah 119 : 165 : « **Great peace have those who love Your Torah (Instruction) and nothing can make them stumble !** ».

**So what should be the purpose of our life during our sojourning days on earth ?
Response : To walk our ways through His Ways.**

▶ Tehillah 19 : 7-11 : « **The Torah of YHVH is perfect, reviving the soul ; The Testimony of YHVH is trustworthy, making wise the simple ; The Precepts of YHVH are Right, making the heart rejoice ; The Commandment of YHVH is Pure, enlightening the eyes ; The fear of YHVH is clean, enduring forever ; The Judgments of YHVH are True, yea Righteous altogether. They are more to be desired than gold, yea, than much fine gold ; and Sweeter than honey, yea more than honey dripping from a honeycomb. By them Your Servant is warned ; There is great reward in keeping them** ».

▶ Tehillah 119 : 104 : « **I have obtained understanding through Your Precepts ; therefore I hate every deceitful way** ».

▶ Tehillah 119 : 168 : « **I keep Your Precepts and Your Testimony ; for all my ways are before You** ».

Yehoshua HaMashiach came as The Living Torah of YHVH His Father

He came as The Living Torah of YHVH His Father to save His People from their sins, the breaking of Torah. He came to teach them that The Torah and the Prophets, as well as the Tehillim, wrote 'concerning Him'.

According to The Good News of Luke, chapter 24 : 25.27, when He said to them: « **And He said to them : O foolish ones and deficient of mind and do not believe all that the Prophets have spoken. Was it not necessary that HaMashiach had to suffer these things and will enter into His Glory? And He began with Moshe and all the Prophets and expounded to them the Words that speak about Him in all The Scriptures** », this exactly what did He mean by "concerning Him".

And the same, according to The Good News of Matthyahu, chapter 5 : 17, this was exactly what He meant : He came to fulfill everything that was written about Him. This is to say that He was born as a human being, that He suffered and died and was buried as a human

being, but resurrected, and will never die again, in order to demonstrate that through Him Alone Eternal Life will be given.

In other words, it was through His human Body that what Moshe and the Prophets, and the Tehillim as well, wrote concerning HaMashiach came true through Him.

He came to restore His people, to purchase them through His Once-for-all Shed Blood, to turn them back to YHVH their Elohim and their Former, and to remarry them, through The Marriage Ceremony of The Lamb, at His Return. He has sent out since long ago The Invitation about this.

Have you ever been immersed ?

Have you ever been immersed ? But what does it really mean to be immersed ?

According to Shemot (Ex.) 12 : 43-50 YHVH Elohei Ishrael commanded that every single man from the other nations, who resided among the Children of Ishrael had to be circumcised before he could partake the Pesach, if desired.

Today every Covenant Believer in the Son of YHVH, Yehoshua HaMashiach, is to be immersed before he can partake the Pesach. This is a Spiritual Circumcision.

Immersion is the prerequisite before partaking the Prophetic Pesach. This could be understood according to the Letters of Sha'ul the Apostle to the early Kehillah in Colossea, Colossians 2 : 9-11 : « **For in His Body dwell all the Fullness of the Nature of YHVH ; and you are completed in Him, and He is The Head over all rule and authority ; And in Him also you were circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the flesh, that is by the Circumcision of HaMashiach** ».

Through '**tevilah**' (the Hebrew for immersion), you actually demonstrate a true repentance and comes back to YHVH Elohei Ishrael through Yehoshua HaMashiach His Son. Tevilah is not only an outward sign, a required sign, but most significantly tevilah represents an inward commitment to your Redeemer to follow His Example by obeying The Instruction of His Father.

But doing The Torah is not enough, though mandatory for set-apartness as commanded by YHVH Elohim Himself. YHVH Elohim requires a deep change in character from the one He called to follow Him.

His Anointed Son challenged the pharisees in His day as follows, according to The Good News of Luke, chapter 17 : 20-21 : « **And Yehoshua, when asked by the pharisees 'When The Kingdom of YHVH would come', replied them, saying : The Coming of The Kingdom of YHVH will not with visible display. And the people will not say : Look ! Here ! or There ! Behold, The Kingdom of YHVH is within you !** ».

The Kingdom of YHVH should be within us, through true repentance, through every character He requires from everyone who is called by His Name.

Michayah 6 : 6, 8 shortly described it as follows : « **What shall I bring when coming before YHVH and bow before Elohim Who is On High ? ... O man, it has shown you what is good, and what does YHVH require of you, that is only to do what is Just and to love Mercy and to walk humbly with your Elohim** ».

**Humility is the highest, the utmost level of character,
the most required character**

2 Divrei hayamim (Chr.) 7 : 14 : « **If My people who are called by My Name will come to humble themselves and pray and seek My Face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from Heaven and will forgive their sins and heal their land** ».

The sickness of our body

Every last one of us has a « sick portion of land » that needs to be healed by The Owner of the earth. That is our body. Our body is sick indeed but not particularly with physical diseases but with mental sickness.

We are sick because of self-interest, self-regard, sick of unforgiveness, sick of bitterness, of holding grudges, sick of resentment, sick of pride, sick of hardness of heart, sick of maliciousness, sick of jealousy, sick of accusing one another, sick of anger, sick of hatred, sick of hypocrisy, sick of insensibility, sick of disregard, sick of ungratefulness, of ingratitude, sick of rebellion, sick of persecuting one another, and so on and so forth. Every last one of us needs to be healed by our Creator through His Words because our body is sick of wicked diseases, harmful strongholds.

Yehoshua HaMashiach came to help His people, blind and deaf ears, to understand the spiritual side of the Torah, and the Apostle Yehochanan understood it when he wrote according to 1 Yehochanan 1 : 8 : « **If we say : We have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us** ».

Did you ever read and care when YHVH Elohei Ishrael summoned the Children of Ishrael as it is written by His Servant Yirmeyah HaNavi, saying, according to chapter 35 : 15a : « **I have sent to you all My Servants the Prophets, yea, I rised up early and sent them to say : Turn now every one of you from his evil way, and make your doings good !** » ?

Do you still read The Bible with traditional eyes and still hear every Call to repentance by YHVH Elohim and The Creator of the universe through His Sent One, with traditional reactions, emotions ?

You had surely read about the city of Niniveh ? If YHVH The Creator of the universe did care of that great city, surely today He still does care of every one who chose to put aside His Instruction because simply they have been manipulated and deceived by the liar and the murderer, satan. He does still care to reconcile those who fell and failed to listen to His Voice through His Son and Anointed Yehoshua. Let your ears hear, and your eyes see !

Yonah 4 : 11 : « **And should I not have pity on Nineveh, that great city, wherein are people more than 120,000 who do not know their right and their left, as well as a lot of livestock ?** ». Yes, let your heart receive !

Niniveh did repent and YHVH did not destroy the city. We have to repent, we, too.

Zecharyah 1 : 3 : «**Therefore say to them : Thus says YHVH Tzeva'ot : Return to Me, says YHVH Tzeva'ot, and then I will return to you, says YHVH Tzeva'ot** ».

YHVH will come back to us and bless us, but we have to come back to Him, too, that we may be blessed by His Blessings. Definitely a Covenant-based relationship !

Mishlei Shelomoh 28 : 13-14 : « **He who conceals his sins will not prosper, but he who confesses and renounces them will receive Mercy. Blessed is he who fears always ; but he who hardens his heart will fall into disaster** ».

During our sojourning life here

1 Kefã 1 : 17 : « **And if The One Who, without regard of persons but judges according to the work of all of them, you call on as Father, then conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your sojourning here !** ».

« Where are they ? »

Zecharyah 1 : 5-6 : « **Your forefathers, where are they now ? And the Prophets, do they live forever ? But My Words and My Statutes which I commanded My Servants the Prophets, did they not reach your fathers ?** ».

Let us then conduct ourselves in fear during the time of our sojourning here, on earth !

May YHVH Elohim bless your ears to hear, your eyes to see and your heart to receive !

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



The Congregation of Elohim

Considering the innumerable existing denominations around the globe, thousands names of them, we will discover that this Book The Bible, only speaks about one, a Congregation called 'The Congregation of Elohim'.

Note : The renewal of our mind did not take place right away, but it is an ongoing process that even requires a daily duty. In that context, I chose to use the word « Congregation » in reference to the people of Elohim who come together as a group. Otherwise, using the Hebrew word « Kehillah » could reveal a very unexpected understanding !

What is The Congregation of Elohim – Kehillat HaElohim ? The simple definition would be a group of people who assemble for a very common purpose, to seek the Kingdom of YHVH Elohim, through His Words.

To start with, let us respond to the following question concerning « the very 'New Testament' beloved man among many named Paul », but whose Hebrew name was Sha'ul : **Did Sha'ul belong to a religious group called a denomination ?** Absolutely he did, as his own word backed it up according to his Letters to the Galatians :

Galatians 1 : 13 - 14 : « **For you have heard of my former conduct in the religion of the Jews** (commonly known today as Judaism) **that I exceedingly persecuted The Congregation of Elohim and destroyed it, and I advanced in Judaism** (the religion of the Jews) **beyond many of my own age among my people, and was so extremely zealous for the traditions of my ancestors** ».

According to the above, Sha'ul spoke not only concerning his former religious way of life, of which he seemed to be very proud, but in the back of his mind he seemed not really to be proud of because he felt that his acts of persecuting and of destroying The Congregation of Elohim are of the evil and now they are persecuting and destroying himself.

Eventually, after his conversion from Judaism, founded on the traditions of his elders, **to 'The Way'**, based on the Teaching of Yehoshua HaMashiach, on the Torah of YHVH, written by Moshe, he zealously and jealously demonstrated his Calling, through his various Letters to each Congregation of Elohim. Let us note again :

Acts 20 : 17 ; 28 : « **And when Sha'ul was in Miletus, he sent to Ephesus and called the elders of the Congregation to come to him. ... 'Pay attention to yourselves and to the entire flock over which the Holy Spirit has made you to be shepherds of The Congregation of Elohim which He has purchased with His Blood'** »

1 Corinthians 1 : 1 - 2 : « **Sha'ul, called to be an Apostle of Yehoshua HaMashiach by the Will of Elohim, and brother Sosthenes, to The Congregation of Elohim in Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Yehoshua HaMashiach, people being called and holy, with all those who call on the Name of Yehoshua HaMashiach Adoneinu everywhere, to them and to us : ...** »

1 Timothy 3 : 5 : « **(for if someone does not know how to rule his own house, how can he take care of The Congregation of Elohim ?)**

1 Corinthians 10 : 32 : « **Do not cause the Jews to stumble, whether the Greeks or**

The Congregation of Elohim ! » ,

1 Corinthians 11 : 16 : « But if anyone is inclined to be contentious, we do not have such a custom, nor does The Congregation of Elohim. ... Do you not have house to eat and drink in ? Or do you despise The Congregation of Elohim and humiliate those who have nothing ? What shall I say to you ? Shall I commend you ? No, I will not commend you on this ! » .

1 Corinthians 15 : 9 : « For I am the least of the Apostles, and as a result unworthy to be called an Apostle because I have by then persecuted The Congregation of Elohim » .

2 Corinthians 1 : 1 : « Sha'ul, an Apostle of Yehoshua HaMashiach by the Will of Elohim, and brother Timotheus, to The Congregation of Elohim in Corinth, together with all the holy people throughout Achaia »

Is The Congregation of Elohim a very new Congregation created or born during the time of Yehoshua HaMashiach and/or after Him ?

No, it is not ! The Children of Ishrael over the course of their sojourning life in the wilderness was actually referred to as The Congregation of Elohim, but also termed as The Congregation of YHVH. Let us discover :

Acts 7 : 38 : « He is the one (Moshe) who was in The Congregation in the wilderness with The Angel Who spoke to him at Har Sinai and with our ancestors ; and it was him who received The Living Words to give to us » .

Exodus 12 : 3 ; 6 : « Speak to The Congregation, the whole Ishrael, and say : On the tenth of this month let all of them take a lamb according to their household, a lamb for each house. ... ; and you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of this month, and The Congregation, the whole Ishrael, shall kill it in the evening »

**The Congregation of Elohim is called
The Congregation of YHVH in the Torah**

According to the following passages, we read that The Congregation of Elohim was called The Congregation of YHVH :

Numbers 20 : 3 – 4 : « And the people quarrelled with Moshe and said : If only we had died with our brothers before YHVH ! And why have you brought The Congregation of YHVH into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die here ? »

Numbers 31 : 15 -16 : « And he (Moshe) said to them : Why have you let all the women live ? These are in fact the ones who have caused the Children of Ishrael to be unfaithfull to YHVH concerning peor, according to the words of Balaam, thus the plague struck The Congregation of YHVH »

Devarim (Deut.) 23 : 1 – 2 : « He whose testicles have been crushed and whose male organ has been cut off shall not enter The Congregation of YHVH. The bastard shall not enter The Congregation of YHVH ; even a tenth generation of him shall not enter The Congregation of YHVH » .

Devarim 23 : 8 - 9 : « Do not consider the Edomites abominable for they are your brothers, nor the Egyptians for you have been sojourners in their land. The third

generation of children born to them shall enter The Congregation of YHVH ».

The use of the Title « Elohim »

The same way the Title « Elohim » was instead used by the translators when speaking of « The Kingdom of YHVH », the same way the same Title was used when speaking of « The Congregation of YHVH ». Why was that ? Perhaps they did it on purpose for a religious reason.

In any case, the author of this book believes that it would be appropriate to add the Title Elohim to the Name YHVH when referring to Him, making it YHVH Elohim (but He has other Wonderful Titles we can also use !). Now when designating His Congregation, I believe that it is more appropriate to call it « The Congregation of YHVH Elohim ».

How did YHVH Elohim establish His Congregation ?

On which foundations did He set up His Congregation ? Let us first memorialize that YHVH Elohim is The King of the universe, hence as a King, and The King of kings, He established His Kingdom based on His Kadosh Nature, and accordingly set up His Congregation through set-apart ways of living, through special Commandments, Statutes and Laws, on how The Congregation will not only and especially serve Him but also on how one should treat the other.

The Congregation should live a set-apart manner of living that separates the people from doing the practices and the customs of the other nations.

Those Commandments, Statutes and Laws are recorded in the First five books of The Bible, and are referred to in Hebrew as Torah.

Yehoshua HaMashiach summarized the Torah into two main Commandments as follows, according to Matthew 22 : 35 – 39 // Mark 12 : 28 - 31 // Luke 10 : 25 – 28 : « **And one of them, an expert in the Torah, asked to test Him and said : Teacher, which Commandment in the Torah is the greatest ? And Yehoshua said to him : Love YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind** (referring to Devarim 6 : 5). **This is the Great and First Commandment. And the second, which is also like it, is : Love your neighbor as yourself** (referring to Leviticus 19 : 18) ».

But how to love YHVH Elohim ? Exodus 20 : 6 and Devarim 11 : 1 for example tell The Congregation how to love Him : « **But having Mercy to thousands of them who love Me and keep My Commandments** » ; « **And love YHVH your Elohim, and always keep what He charges to keep, His Statutes, His Ordinances, and His Commandments** ».

What is then To love YHVH Elohim ?

To obey and to do His Commandments. In reference to The Ten Statements (constituent of the Torah), His Congregation is required to demonstrate their Love towards Him by taking to heart the first four Commandments. He is a very Jealous Elohim, and He charged them to only worship Him, only Him. But the fourth of The Ten also required them to remember and to set the 7th day apart, to make it a Day of solemn rest and even a Delight. The Shabbat is a Sign between Him and His Congregation. To remember and to sanctify the 7th day is to recognize that This Jealous Elohim is The Creator of the universe.

But apart from sanctifying the 7th day of the week, He also appointed seven annual Observances due to be kept on their seasons, starting on the first month of the scriptural new year, which is due to occur sometimes in spring, after winter season. The Congregation of Elohim would refer to Leviticus 23 and also to Echezkel 20 about them.

They are Signs between Him and His Congregation.

But He did not create the earth in vain as, apart from many purposes, He had associated prosperity and abundance with the ground for the good of His Congregation, mainly farmers at that time, thus commanded them to let the ground to rest for Him every seven year, the Shemitah, and also every 50 year, the Yobel. His Commandments about these could be read under Leviticus 25.

And how to love his neighbor as oneself ?

Though the following six Commandments of The Ten teach The Congregation about that, to love his neighbor as oneself is also recounted throughout the Torah, and firmly expounded by the Prophets His Servants, therefore The Congregation should learn, understand and do them.

But YHVH Elohim has also set up Laws related to what His Congregation should eat and should not eat in order to separate them from the other nations. Leviticus 11 and Deuteronomy 14 : 3-21 for example instruct His Congregation about what is Food for them.

He said to His Congregation, according to Leviticus 11 : 44 - 47 : « **For I am YHVH your Elohim, therefore sanctify yourselves for I am Holy, and do not defile yourselves with any of the creeping creatures on the earth. For I am YHVH Who brought you up out of the land of Egypt to be your Elohim, thus you shall be holy, for I am Holy. This is the Law concerning the animals and the birds and every living creature that moves in the waters, and every creature that crawls on the earth, in order to distinguish between the unclean and the clean, and between the animals that may be eaten and animals that may not be eaten** ».

Set-apartness is very important to YHVH Elohim and He pointed it up according to Devarim 14 : 2 as well, as follows : « **For you are a holy people to YHVH your Elohim, and He has chosen you to be a good treasure to Him out of all the peoples on the earth** ».

Do you really know your Creator, YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, Who made of Himself Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ya'akov/Ishrael ?

According to Yehochanan 4 : 22a, Yehoshua HaMashiach affirmed to the woman at the well, saying : « **You worship Who you do not know** ». And this is still very true today.

As a matter of fact, the majority of the people in the world who read The Bible and who claim to worship The Living Elohim in Heaven and of The Scriptures do not really know Him. They think they worship Him but really do not. They know Him perhaps by Title, and referred to Him as such according to their language, but they do not know Him by Name, because His very Nature is revealed through His Name : He is not only an Elohim of Covenants, but as a King He is a King of Laws. His Kingdom is a thoroughly Kingdom Laws-based, indeed. His Laws command Blessings through obedience and Curses through disobedience – What could be more kingly, in short ?

There is an interesting story worth reading according to 2 Kings 17 and you are encouraged to read it.

To make a long story short – it could be summarized through the verses 26-27 - it tells us about the Practice of The Elohim of the land (of YHVH Elohim) which the new settlers in the towns of Samaria who had been deported to replace the expatriated unfaithful Ishraelites to Assyria did not know. Then the king of Assyria commanded that an exiled priest should return to Samaria so that he may teach the new settlers about the Practice of

The Elohim of the land. Please read the entire chapter.

We could see how important it is to learn and to obey the Torah of YHVH Elohim. But not only that, see His Promises :

Devarim 5 : 33 : « **In all The Way which YHVH your Elohim has commanded you, you shall walk, so that you live and that it may be well with you, and that you will have many days in the land that you shall possess !** ».

How about Matthew 16 : 18 ?

Yehoshua HaMashiach said : « **And I also say to you : You are Kefā, and on this rock I will build My Congregation ; and the gates of the sheol will not overcome it** »

Did Yehoshua HaMashiach mean that Shimon Kefā will become the rock on top of which He will build His Congregation ? Why did He say what He said ? Let us read the previous verses :

Verses 15 – 17 : « **And Yehoshua said to them : But Who do you say I am ? And Shimon Kefā answered and said : You are HaMashiach, The Son of The Living Elohim. And Yehoshua answered and said to him : Blessed are you Shimon Bar-Yonah for it was not revealed to you by flesh and blood, but by My Father Who is in Heaven !** ». It was a Heavenly Acknowledgement to be revealed by this chosen man.

Altogether : Verses 15 – 18 : « **And Yehoshua said to them : But Who do you say I am ? And Shimon Kefā answered and said : You are HaMashiach, The Son of The Living Elohim. And Yehoshua answered and said to him : Blessed are you Shimon Bar-Yonah for it was not revealed to you by flesh and blood, but by My Father Who is in Heaven ! And I also say to you : You are Kefā, and on this rock I will build My Congregation ; and the gates of the sheol will not overcome it** ».

According to the Question asked by Yehoshua HaMashiach to them, a sounding-out but at the same time a very divine one, and based on Shimon Kefā's prompt but prophetic proclamation, Yehoshua HaMashiach triumphantly declared that from this very moment the Time to proclaim that He is definitely The Long-awaited Prophet and HaMashiach has come, and nothing, not even the gates of the sheol, could overcome it.

Perceive that He did not bless Shimon Kefā in person but the Revelation he made, a Revelation that His Father Who is in Heaven put in his heart and in his mouth.

But according to verse 20 He implored His Disciples not to reveal that He is HaMashiach. Why ? Because He knew that they themselves did not understand why HaMashiach had to come and will have to suffer, and even will be killed but will be resurrected from the dead on the third day.

The Congregation of YHVH Elohim today

Yehoshua HaMashiach pointed it up, saying : « **I did not come to abolish the Torah or the Prophets !** ». Thus, The Congregation of YHVH Elohim should remain obedient to His Words. The Congregation of YHVH Elohim should fear Him. The Congregation of YHVH Elohim should worship Him in Truth and in Spirit, according to the Words of Yehoshua HaMashiach. No hypocrisy is accepted. Every vain worship is rejected and rooted up. No man-made command is tolerated. He hates mixture. He is a Jealous Elohim !

Let us recall this Powerful Statement of His, according to Matthew 15 : 13, as it is written :

« And He answered and said : Every thing that My Father in Heaven has not planted will be rooted up ».

We need Him in every area of our life to overcome and to be blessed !

The following Declaration of Yehoshua HaMashiach, per Matthew 7 : 21 - 23 is an example that depicts a false congregation, a vain worship : **« Not everyone who says to Me : Adoni, Adoni, will enter The Kingdom of Heaven, but he who does The Will of My Father Who is in Heaven. Many will say to Me on that day, saying : Adoni, Adoni, did we not prophesy in Your Name ? And did we not drive out demons in Your Name ? And did we not perform mighty works in Your Name ? And then I will declare to them plainly, saying : I never knew you ; depart from Me, you workers of iniquity ! ».**

The workers of iniquity obviously oppose the Doers of The Will of The Father. But what is The Will of The Father ? The Will of The Father is to be obedient to His Commandments.

Psalms 40 : 8 - a Messianic Prophecy : **« To do Your Will, O Elohim, is My Desire, and Your Law is within Me ! ».** Quoted according to the Letters to the Hebrews, chapter 10 : 7 : **« Then I said : Behold, I have come – It is written of Me in the scrolls of The Book – to do Your Will O Elohim ! ».**

Matthew 6 : 10 – Teach us how to pray they asked Him : **« May Your Kingdom come ! May Your Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven ! ».**

Yehochanan 4 : 34 ; **« Yehoshua told them : My Food is to do The Will of Him Who sent Me and to finish His Work ».**

The Work He had to finish is summarized through the Call He once made : **« Repent for The Kingdom of Elohim is at hand ! »** - A Ministry of reconciliation to The Covenant Living Elohim !

According to His many Visits, this is exactly what Yehoshua HaMashiach did :

- He came to them because they were sick people who need a Heavenly Doctor. He came first to heal them from their many physical and mental diseases so that they may be spiritually recovered and restored.
- He preached repentance among them that they may come back to the Torah of YHVH and be washed from the traditions, from the vain and deceptive doctrine their elders taught them.
- He came to Samaria to meet the Samaritan/Ishraelite people, the descendants of Yosef, through the woman who came to fetch water at the well of Ya'akov the Patriarch to make her/them known that He is The Long-Awaited Messiah Who came to heal them, too.
- He came to Zakkai's house, a chief tax-collector, a lost son of Abraham in order to save him from corruption.
- He came to eat with the tax-collectors and the sinners, yes to restore them. ... And many more

Over the course of His Ministry, He was searching all of them to give them the opportunity to repent from their sins and to do The Will of YHVH Elohim, The Elohim of their ancestors, Abraham, Itzhak and Ishrael.

In sum, Kehillat HaElohim should be a Written-Torah-based Congregation according to :

- The Word of YHVH Elohim to His Friend Abraham, as it is written, Genesis 18 : 19 : **« For I have chosen him that he may command his children and his household after him to keep The Way of YHVH to do what is right and just so that YHVH may bring to Abraham what He has spoken to him ».**

► His Word to His Congregation itself, Devarim 6 : 24 : « **And YHVH commanded us to observe all these Statutes and to fear YHVH our Elohim, that it will be always good for us and that we would live as today** », and

► The Word of His Sent and Anointed One to His Disciples : « **If you love Me, you shall keep My Commandments.** », referring to the Torah.

« **We are co-workers of YHVH Elohim !** »

« **Who (The Living Elohim), in times past, allowed all the nations to go in the way they wanted to go. Yet He has not left Himself without Witness !** »

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b

« **And blessed be Your Glorious Name, Which is exalted above all blessing and praise !** »



Examining the term "anti-Mashiach"

But what would it mean when it says "anti-Mashiach" ?
My reasoning :

Defining « anti »

At first glance, anti is a prefix that simply means « against ». Here are some descriptive terms that reflect the negative characteristic of « anti, or against » : unfavorable, hostile, opposing, contradictory, conflicting, adverse. And generally speaking, there are many terms that define this negative prefix, to name a few : antidote, anticyclonic, antibiotic, antiseptic ...

Scripturally thinking and speaking, « anti » is nothing but being unfavorable, hostile, opposing, contradictory, conflicting, adverse to The Prophetic Mission on earth of The Son of YHVH Elohim, Yehoshua HaMashiach. And the way it should be spelled is anti-Messiah or anti-Mashiach.

Defining « anti-Mashiach » in the day of Yehoshua of Natzaret Who is HaMashiach, The One foretold by Moshe and written by the Prophets of YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael

The Apostolic Writings delivered many circumstances relating to the rejection of their Mashiach Yehoshua by the Yehudim in His day. Let us take some examples to determine the hostility or the adversity that mirror this anti-Mashiach mindset :

→ Matthyahu 12 : 23-24 : « **And all the people were amazed, and said : Is not this The Son of David ? But when the pharisees heard this, they said : It is only by beelzebub, the ruler of the demons, that this fellow drives out the demons** ».

→ Matthyahu 13 : 55, 57 : « **Is this fellow not the son of the carpenter ? ... And they were offended at Him. But Yehoshua said to them : There is no Prophet who is despised except in his city and in his own household** »

→ Yehochanan 7 : 52 : « **They replied and said to him : Are you from Galilee too ? Search and you will see that no Prophet comes from Galilee** »

→ Yehochanan 9 : 22b : « **For the Yehudim had already agreed that if anyone acknowledges Him as HaMashiach then he would be expelled from the synagogue** »

→ Yehochanan 12 : 42b : «**... but because of the pharisees they did not acknowledge, lest they would be put out of the synagogue** ».

Because Yehoshua HaMashiach knew everything, so a short while before His Death and Ascension to His Father in Heaven He wanted to warn His Disciples concerning this pharisaic thinking process. He said to them, according to Yehochanan 15 : 18, as it is written : « **If this world hates you, you should know that it hated Me before you** ».

**Defining « anti-Mashiach » in the day of the Apostles :
Yehoshua HaMashiach foresaw it, and it came to pass
as it happened with Him in His day**

→ Acts 4 : 17-18 : « **But in order that it may spread no further among the people, so let us warn them to speak no more to anyone in this Name. And they called them and charged them not to speak or teach anymore in the Name of Yehoshua** ».

→ Acts 4 : 27 : « **Indeed Herod and Pontius Pilate were gathered together in this City with the gentiles and the people of Ishrael to oppose Your Holy Servant, Yehoshua Whom You had anointed** »

→ Acts 12 : 1-4 : « **And at that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to afflict certain of the Congregation. And he put to death Ya'akov the brother of Yehochanan with the sword. And when he saw that it pleased the Yehudim, then he proceeded to arrest Kefā also. (Now it was during the days of eating matzot). And when he had seized him, then he put him in prison and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him ; and intended to bring him out to the people after Pesach/Passover** »

1 Yehochanan 2 : 18-23 : « **Children, it is the last hour ; and just as you have heard that the anti-Mashiach will come, even now many anti-Mashiach have come already ; this is how we know that it is the last hour. These people even went out from us, but they were not of us ; but if they had been of us, they would have remained with us. But they went out, that it might made manifest that they are not all of us. But you have some unction from The Holy One and know all things. I have not written to you because you do not know the Truth, but because you know it, and because there is no lie from the Truth. Who is the liar if it is not the one who denies Yehoshua to be HaMashiach ? He is anti-Mashiach, he who denies The Father and The Son. Whoever denies The Son does not have The Father ; whoever acknowledges The Son has The Father also** ».

To elucidate

The following needs to be conclusively elucidated: « **even now many anti-Maschiach have come already** ».

A vital question : **Is not there only One True Mashiach Who was supposed to come and also to return ?** So the rendering « many antimessiahs » is definitely incorrect.

There is only One Mashiach against Whom people became « anti ». In the passage above, « **many** » refers to « **These people** ». It can be rephrased as follows, if you would : « ***Even now many people who are anti-Mashiach have come already*** ».

Once more, there was only One Mashiach Whom these people hated and were hostile to, and it was Yehoshua of Natzaret, Yehoshua Ben YHVH Elohim. This '**anti-Mashiach**' is like an adjective qualifier. We can say : **he is an** anti-Mashiach or **they are** anti-Mashiach. The Mashiach Whom they are against is only One. However, they could talk about **many false messiahs** who had come already.

In sum, in the day of the Apostles, an « anti-Mashiach » is defined according to this passage :

1 Yehochanan 4 : 2-3 : « **This is how you know The Spirit of YHVH Elohim : Every Spirit that acknowledges that Yehoshua HaMashiach had come in the flesh is from YHVH Elohim, and every spirit that does not acknowledge Yehoshua is not from**

YHVH Elohim, and this is the spirit of the anti-Mashiach that you heard will come, and is even already in the world ».

Defining « anti-Mashiach » in our day

It is worth to mention that the concept of anti-Mashiach is not found in the Tanakh, for the simple reason that actually the Tanakh prepared The Coming of HaMashiach on earth, whereas the Writings of the Apostles spoke of the fulfillment and thus not only spoke of believing in HaMashiach but also and even in rejecting HaMashiach.

Among the Yehudim : Sad to say, and definitely this is still true today, that the vast majority of the people who identified themselves as being from the lineage of king David poorly or unfavorably fail to recognize HaMashiach Whom they were expecting for, but Who had come already in flesh in Yehoshua of Natzaret. This is an anti-Mashiach spirit !

One of their main stumbling blocks is centered in the other religion invented and introduced by satan the devil, christianity through catholicism. Instead of « **Is this fellow not the son of the carpenter ?** », this is now : « this Jesus is the god of the christians and this one is not The One Whom we are expecting for ». Of course, this so-called messiah could not be their Mashiach because their Mashiach did not come to nail the Torah on the cross.

Not only from the pharisaic mindset and to the rabbinic mentality but even further, the birth of the christian system pushed and still pushes to sharpen their anti-Mashiach temperament.

But apart from this other religion, there is a strange doctrine that is taught among them : There are two Messiahs, The Messiah Ben Yosef and The Messiah Ben David. Were or are they still confused ? The fact of the matter is that there was and is a big misunderstanding of Moshe and the Prophets and the Tehillim, the whole Tanakh indeed, from their part. Certainly this teaching does not help the Yehudim as well because they seem to live a cross-generational mindset that keeps them from acknowledging Yehoshua of Natzaret as HaMashiach, admittedly their Mashiach.

Only, YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael, is The only One Who could heal the hardness of their heart, destroy this very fortified but bad stronghold.

Among the other peoples : It is even pitiful to note that the vast majority of peoples who, through translation into their own languages, got possession of The Book called The Bible, and on their own accord had made this Book as foundation of their spiritual way, then claimed that they believe in The Messiah Who is written about and spoken by throughout this Book, but unsuccessfully did not achieve the understanding of Who really He is, that is to understand the Purpose of His Mission on earth, which is even defined in His Name : « **For He will save His people from their sins** », expressly « **YHVH is The Savior** ».

The fact of the matter is that unfortunately their belief system is without any doubt founded on a false messiah, on another messiah.

What is exactly an anti-Mashiach among them ? The response provided here might be hard to some to accept, to admit, to recognize, but for the sake of calling to repentance, of bringing people out of bondage of sin and rebellion, of liberating them from false freedom/liberty, from false grace, from the christian-rooted doctrine of mere love, of just

emotional love, of vain worship, such a note is proclaimed. May YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael give you ears to hear, eyes to see, and open your heart and mind to receive !

Before going through this question, it is necessary to remember and to take to heart the following important actualities – every time we read The Book commonly called and known as The Bible :

▲ **The need to recollect** that this Book contains stories of a nation that YHVH Elohim, The Creator of the universe, our Creator, chose to be a people for Him, in order to develop through this people a Plan of Redemption for mankind. And this people is identified throughout this Book, through the entire Book from Bereishit to The Revelation, as the House of Ishrael.

▲ **The need to recollect** that this Book reached us mainly from The Book store like every book we buy there, and through translation into our own language. And with great humility we have to thank YHVH Elohim to have made this happen, so that we have the possibility to access to His Covenant Ways, too, to follow Him accordingly and expectantly to enjoy His Plan of Redemption.

So what is an anti-Mashiach among the other peoples ? Is this the same as reviewed above ? No, unquestionably not.

Being an anti-Mashiach here is described as follows : the vast majority of peoples who claim to be believers in The Bible but reject the Torah of YHVH Elohim are definitely anti-Mashiach. Through this rejection, they extensively reject and YHVH Elohim Himself and His Anointed One, The Sent One, too. They are anti-Mashiach.

In short, the earth is full of many anti-Mashiach peoples, those « so-called believers ». Why is that ? Because HaMashiach Yehoshua was and is Himself The Living Torah. People reject the Torah, people reject HaMashiach, thus people become anti-Mashiach.

For our appreciation : Because the vast majority disregard, repudiate the Purpose of Yehoshua HaMashiach's Coming on earth, which was - but still is, **to redeem the Covenant breaker and unfaithful House of Ishrael, and to restore this divided House, Efrayim and Yehudah, and to bring them back to The Way of Covenant that YHVH Elohim made with them at Har Sinai**, the vast majority anti-Mashiach peoples who are against or in disagreement with His True Plan of Redemption through His Sent One, HaMashiach Yehoshua, Who came for a « a Specific Hour », according to Yehochanan 15 : 13, as it is written : « **Greater Love has no one than this, that is to lay down His Life to save His friends** », need to repent.

A generational anticipation !

« **Then He opened their mind to understand the Scriptures** »

Luke 24 : 45

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



« Shiloach »

During the last Great Day in Yerushalem in the day of Yehoshua HaMashiach

According to Yehochanan 7 : 37-39, on the Great Day after Sukkot, Yehoshua HaMashiach, in a prophetic loud tone, challenged the Yehudim who came up to Yerushalem to celebrate the Chag HaSukkot to come to Him and drink from the Living Water He will give, and said :

« And on the last Day, the Great Day of the Feast, Yehoshua stood and cried saying : If any one is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, there will be streams of Living Water flowing from within him. And by this He meant the Ruach those who believe in Him are about to receive. For The Spirit was not yet given, because Yehoshua had not yet entered into His Glory »

Why did He say what He said ? Because it was customary to the Yehudim to draw water from the Pool of Shiloach (Siloam) over the course of the Festival, and once more He took the opportunity to make them known that He is The Anointed and The Sent One. And this time, He associated the Living Waters of Shiloach with the outpouring of The Holy Spirit He will send as promised and prophesied. Ishayah 12 : 3 : **«Therefore with joy will you draw Water from the Well of Salvation »**, which is Shiloach !

« From darkness to light, from unbelief to belief »

Yehochanan 9 : 7 : **« And He said to him : Go, wash in the Pool of Shiloach (which is translated, Sent). So he went and washed and came back seeing »**.

The Hebrew word **Shiloach** means « Sent ». Yehoshua HaMashiach was The One Whom YHVH Elohim His Father raised up and sent to restore His people, the House of Ishrael, the Children of Ishrael, to come back to the Covenant He has made with their ancestors at Har Sinai.

Very prophetically, The Prophet like Moshe, HaMashiach, The Shepherd, is also called « The Sent ». For that reason, He only spoke The Word of YHVH put in His Mouth. He is « Shiloach ».

Through the following Writings, without any doubt He was definitely The Sent One Whom YHVH Elohim His Father has spoken through Moshe.

The Duty of The Sent One

According to His own Words

Matthew 15 : 24 : **« But He answered and said : I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the House of Ishrael »**. ... To :

► **To heal His people from their diseases in view of spiritual healing**

The Writings of the Apostles of Yehoshua HaMashiach recorded many diseases among the Children/House of Ishrael. This was because the Prophecy had come to pass :

Devarim 28 : 58, 61 : « If you are not careful to observe all the Words of this Torah that are written in this Book, for you to fear This Glorious and Awesome Name, YHVH Eloheicha ... And YHVH will bring every sickness and every plague too, which is not written in this Book of the Law, to smite you until you are destroyed ».

Devarim 28 : 62 : « Then you shall be left few in number, whereas you were as numerous as the stars of heaven, because you did not listen to the Voice of YHVH Eloheicha (your Elohim) ». Did the stars ever decrease in their number ? Perhaps not, but scripturally and historically, the Children of Ishrael did.

Matthew 8 : 16-17// Ieshayah 53 : 4 : « And when evening had come, the people brought to Him many demon-possessed, and by His own Word He cast out the evil spirits, and all who were sick He healed, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ieshayah HaNavi, saying : 'He took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses' » // « Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows ; yet we caused Him to be stricken and smitten by YHVH and afflicted »

► To speak the Words of The Father, as recorded by Yehochanan the Apostle (but among many records), for our appreciation

Yehochanan 3 : 31c-32 : « He Who comes from Heaven is above all. So He testifies what He has seen and heard ; and no one receives His Testimony »

3 : 34a : « For He Whom YHVH has sent speaks His Words ». Torah abolished ? No.

5 : 43a « I have come in My Father's Name and you do not receive Me »

6 : 38a « For I have not come down from Heaven to do My Will but the Will of Him Who sent Me ». Torah abolished ? No.

7 : 16 : « And Yehoshua answered them and said : My Teaching is not Mine but His Who sent Me ». To abolish the Torah ? No.

8 : 26 : « I have many things to say and to judge concerning you because He Who sent Me is True and I speak to this world those Things which I heard from Him »

8 : 47a « He who is of YHVH hears the Words of YHVH ». His Instructions.

8 : 42 b : « For I have not come of Myself but He has sent Me »

8 : 55 : « You do not know Him, but I know Him. And if I say : I do not know Him, then I am a liar like you ; but I know Him and keep His Words »

12 : 49 : « For I have not spoken on My own but the Father Who sent Me, He commanded Me what I should say and what I should preach ». To abolish ? No.

14 : 31a : « But that this world may know that I love The Father, and as The Father commanded, so I do »

15 : 15b : « But I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you ». What things ? Everything about the Torah.

17 : 11b : « **O Father Kadosh, keep them in Your Name You have given Me !** »

17 : 26a : « **And I have declared to them Your Name, and will still do** »

► **To proclaim physical liberty to the poor, the captives, the blind, the oppressed, in view of repentance and restoration in view of spiritual liberty.**

Luke 4 : 18b : « **The Spirit of YHVH is on Me because He has anointed Me to preach the Good News to the poor ; He has sent Me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who have been oppressed** »

Only those who are given to The Sent One

Yehochanan 6 : 37 - 40 : « **All those whom My Father gives Me will come to Me, and I will never reject those who come to Me. For I have not come down from Heaven to do My Will, but The Will of Him Who sent Me. And this is The Will of Him who sent Me, that I will not let all those He has given Me to be lost, but I shall raise them up again at The Last Day. For this is The Will of My Father, to allow all those who see The Son and believe in Him as The Eternal Life, and I will raise them up at The Last Day** ». To restore the spiritually lost.

The Eternal Life : To know The Father and The Sent One

Yehochanan 17 : 3 : « **And this is the Eternal Life, that is to know You, Who is The Only True Elohim, and Yehoshua HaMashiach Whom You have sent** »

Luke 10 : 16 : « **He who hears you, hears Me ; and he who rejects you, rejects Me ; and he who rejects Me, rejects Him Who sent Me** ».

What then ? « **Work out in fear and trembling so that your Salvation might be implemented !** »

« **We are co-workers of YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael !** »

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



The enemy's daily dealings

« He who has ears to hear, let him hear ! »
Matthyahu 11 : 15

Since the very beginning and till now, it is so real to perceive and to see that the enemy keeps using not only the five senses of the human beings to deceive them, but also and especially their heart and their mind to cause them to get disoriented, mixed up.

Recalling Bereishit 3 : 6 : « **And the woman saw that the tree was good to eat, and a delight to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make wise, then she took from its fruit and ate ; and she gave also to her husband, and he ate** »

Along with her feet, it is so concrete to see that her ears, her heart, her mind, her eyes, her hand, her tongue and her mouth have been badly wounded and deceived, and above all spiritually dead.

Misled by the lust of the eyes and encircled by the lust of the flesh, could the mindset according to Tehillah 119 : 37a « **Turn my eyes from looking at vanities** » be still considered around, or even desired ? But perhaps just ignored.or even never read.

Since Abraham, Itzhak and Ya'akov/Ishrael, since The first Coming of The Anointed One, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, and till now, how many among « the innumerable stars » would have fervently desired and implored YHVH Elohim to make His Ways among them and said : « **Give me life in Your Ways** » ?

The enemy, satan the devil, keeps deceiving the whole world not only through the five senses of the human beings, but also through their heart and their mind

And even to do more : To steal the childhood, the teen age, the old age, the family life and their joy, their peace, sowing hatred and unforgiveness to break up, invading and making their sojourning life difficult and full of worries.

Could you escape ?

As our enemy, through his demons, keeps influencing on a daily basis and incessantly the five senses, the heart and the mind, with a sole goal « to destroy », could you escape ?

If you, in all respects, submit yourself to YHVH Elohim, and believe that this is the way to escape the enemy, then the enemy will for sure flee from you, a self-deliverance from every evil spirit. An in-depth surrender to your Creator, Who has made Himself as Elohei Abraham, Elohei Itzhak and Elohei Ya'akov/Ishrael, is our Powerful Influence !

Through your in-depth surrender, the enemy's daily dealings will be with no result !

For all of us : The devil's attraction and interest defeated through The Words of YHVH Elohim, as it is written.

Luke 4 : 5-8 : « **And the devil took Him up and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in the twinkling of an eye. And the devil said to Him : I will give to You all this authority and its glory, for it has been given to me, and I give it to whom I want. Therefore, if You will worship before me, it will all be Yours. But Yehoshua**

answered and said to him : It is written : You shall worship YHVH your Elohim, and Him only you shall serve » [quoted from Devarim (Deut.) 6 : 13 ; 10 : 20]

**« And at that time many will fall away and will betray and hate one another »
Matthew 24 : 10**

**« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b**



Why Yehochanan The Immerser ?

And why the Circumcision of Yehoshua HaMashiach ?

What do we read about « Immersion - Tevilah » in the day of Yehoshua HaMashiach and His Disciples ? Was Immersion still spoken during the Apostolic time, that is after He ascended to Heaven ?

Through Zecharyah the priest

YHVH Elohim had to fulfill the Word He spoke through Ieshayah HaNavi His Servant according to Ieshayah 40 : 3 as quoted below, and He chose Zecharyah the priest and his wife Elisheva who were both from the tribe of Levi to make His Plan through.

At her very old age, Elisheva gave birth to Yehochanan, whose name means « YHVH is Gracious » when her time was completed. Later on « the voice to call to repentance » was heard.

He became the Immerser and had to come as prophesied to fulfill his mission as it is written according to Ieshayah 40 : 3 : « **Listen ! There is a voice of someone calling : Prepare a Way in the wilderness for YHVH ! Make a highway in the wasteland for Eloheinu ! - our Elohim ».**

YHVH Elohim still wanted His people, the House of Ishrael, to return back to Him in spite of their harsh rebellion against Him, in spite of their constant turning away from the Covenant He made with their ancestors at Har Sinai, but before it could happen they had to recognize the sins that they have sinned against Him and then to repent.

Yarden River and 'the tevilah of teshuvah'

This was a call to repentance through tevilah. And it was heard. We read the following event, according to :

► Mark 1 : 1-5 : « **The beginning of the Good News of Yehoshua HaMashiach, Ben HaElohim. As it is written in Ieshayah HaNavi, saying : Behold, I send My messenger ahead of You, who will prepare Your Way. Listen, there is a voice crying in the wilderness, saying : Repair The Way of YHVH ! Make straight His Paths ! So Yehochanan appeared, who baptized in the desert and preached the baptism of repentance for forgiveness of sins. And all of Judea came to him and all the people from Yerushalem, and he baptized them in the Jordan River after they confessed their sins ».** Adult's involvement !

Where the tevilah took place makes us understand that it is to be made in a running water, not in water gathered in a bathtub, for example. The running water seems to be very symbolic but surely prophetic as it has to take away, to evacuate every state of hypocrisy.

► Luke 3 : 3-4 : « **And he went into all the region surrounding Yarden, preaching the tevilah of repentance for forgiveness of sins, as it is written in The Book of the Words of Ieshayah HaNavi : Listen ! The voice of one crying in the wilderness : Repair The Ways of YHVH, make straight His Paths ! ».**

Why a voice crying « **Repair The Way of YHVH ; make straight His Paths !** » was necessary ?

Luke 3 : 5 : describes « the physical and spiritual reparation » that was to be made towards the people themselves because destruction was everywhere, their ways were full of wickedness. The people of Ishrael who followed YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael followed Him through hypocrisy, pharisaism, and injustice. We read : « **Every valley will be filled in. And every mountain and every hill to be made low. And the crooked to be made straight, and the rough ways to be made smooth** ».

► Yehochanan 1 : 23, 31b : « **Then he said : I am the voice of the one crying in the wilderness, saying : Make The Way of YHVH straight, as said Ieshayah HaNavi** » ... v.31b : **For this purpose I came to baptize with water** ».

If Yehochanan the Immerser had to be born and had to cry in the wilderness to call to repentance because of sins, once more « **to repent from which sins ?** » needs to be understood.

The sins spoken about referred to the persistent transgression of the Covenant YHVH Elohim made at Har Sinai, The Ten Statements/Commandments. Recall that The Ten Commandments are the summary of all the Instructions He gave to the House of Ishrael, and to the foreigners who sojourned among them as well.

The call to repentance alluded to His Word through His Servant the Prophet, saying :

Echezkel 18 : 21-22 : « **But if the wicked turns from all the sins he has committed and keeps all My Statutes and does what is just, then he will surely live but will not die. All his transgressions that he had committed will not be mentioned unto him any more ; he will live because of the righteousness that he had done** »

In the day of Yehoshua HaMashiach and His Disciples, we read that His Disciples were immersing people, too, according to Yehochanan 4 : 2 : « **(although Yehoshua Himself did not baptize, but His Disciples)** ».

**Yehoshua HaMashiach was immersed by Yehochanan the Immerser.
Why He came to him to be immersed ?**

Let us recall the Event, according to Matthyahu 3 : 13-15 : « **At that time Yehoshua arrived from Galilee and came to Yarden, and He has come to Yehochanan to be immersed by him. But Yehochanan did not allow Him and said : I ought to be immersed by You, and yet are You coming to me ? But Yehoshua replied and said to him : Nevertheless allow it now, for this is the fitting way for us to make all righteousness complete. Then He permitted him** ».

According to Yehochanan's terms of mission, he came « **To preach the baptism of repentance for forgiveness of sins** », but why did The Anointed One of YHVH Elohim need to be immersed, that is to go in the water and then to get out of the water ? Let us keep reading, v.16a : « **And as soon as Yehoshua was baptized he went up immediately out of the water** ». This is prophetic. What does His Immersion picture to us ? According to Sha'ul's Letters to the early Congregation in Rome, His Immersion definitely pictured every purpose concerning His Death, His Burial and His Resurrection, the all Righteousness He was referring to. Let us recall :

Romans 6 : 3-11 : « **Do you not know that all of us who have been immersed into HaMashiach Yehoshua were immersed into His Death ? Therefore we have been**

buried with Him by tevilah into death, so that, just as HaMashiach was raised from the dead by the Glory of The Father, we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have been united with Him in a death like His, we shall certainly be united with Him in a resurrection like His. For we know that our old self was crucified together with Him in order to destroy the body of sin, so that we will no longer serve sin. For whoever has died has been set free from sin. And if we have died together with HaMashiach, then we believe that we will also live together with Him. And we know that when HaMashiach raised from the dead, He will never die again ; death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death He died, He died to sin once for all. But for the Life He lives, He lives to YHVH Elohim. So let yourselves be likewise, and consider your body as dead to sin but alive to YHVH Elohim in HaMashiach Yehoshua ! ». Very strong requirements, a vital commitment and a lifetime covenant !

What else does His Immersion teach us ? **Submission**. Was He a sinner ? Of course not. But He allowed Yehochanan to immerse Him to teach His sinful and unfaithful people to repent from the rabbinic man-made vain doctrine, hypocritical and misleading ways they have zealously followed and to remorsefully return back to the Covenant YHVH their Elohim once made at Har Sinai with their ancestors.

In that respect, Yehochanan the Immerser condemned the pharisees and the sadducees as follows, according to Matthyahu 3 : 7-9 : « **But when he saw many of the pharisees and the sadducees coming to his tevilah, he said to them : You brood of vipers, who has forewarned you to flee from the Wrath to come ? Therefore produce fruit worthy of repentance ; and think not to say within yourselves : We have Abraham as our father. For I tell you that YHVH Elohim can raise up children for Abraham out of these stones ».**

What was required some millenia earlier ...

Acts 2 : 37-39 : « **And when the people heard this, they were cut to the heart and said to Kefā and the fellow Apostles, saying : Brothers, what shall we do ? And Kefā said to them : Repent and let all of you be baptized in the Name of Yehoshua HaMashiach for the forgiveness of your sins ; and you will receive the Gift, that is the Ruach HaKodesh ; for The Promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off, whomever YHVH our Elohim shall call to come to Him ».**

Although Shimon Kefā spoke at that time to his Jewish-Ishraelite brothers who were present in the City, and also to those who came to Yerushalem to celebrate the 50th Day after the 7 Shabbatot/Shavuot, about the baptism of repentance in the Name of Yehoshua HaMashiach, he did not forget to mention his brothers who were also sons of The Promise but who were scattered far off and seemed to be swallowed by the nations.

On his day, Sha'ul the former pharisee, who became a Believer and a very zealous Follower of Yehoshua HaMashiach, challenged the Congregation in Colossea, through his Letter as follows, and declared that the Circumcision of HaMashiach is even a proof of great faith in what His Father had done :

Colossians 2 : 11-12, « **In Him also you were circumcised, with a Circumcision without hands by putting off the body of the flesh, by the Circumcision of HaMashiach ; for you have been buried with Him in tevilah, in which you were also raised with Him through your faith in the Working of YHVH Elohim Who raised Him from the dead ».** Definitely a Spiritual Circumcision !

... .. is still required millenia later, from whomever, from foreigners or from direct sons of The Promise.

But was it new ? It was even a Commandment !

Let us recall, according to Devarim 10 : 12-16, the following : « **And now, O Ishrael, what does YHVH your Elohim require of you but to fear YHVH your Elohim and to walk in all His Ways and to love Him and to serve YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul, to observe YHVH's Commandments and His Statutes which He is commanding you today for your good ? Behold the Heaven and the heaven of heavens belong to YHVH your Elohim and the earth and everything in it. Yet YHVH set His Heart in love on your ancestors, and He chose you their descendants after them above all the nations as it is today. Circumcise therefore your heart, and be no longer stiff-necked !** »

... Considering its importance He will do it Himself. He spoke about the Spiritual Circumcision of Yehoshua HaMashiach millenia earlier

Through His Servants, the Prophets, as it is written :

Devarim 30 : 6 : « **And YHVH your Elohim will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants, so that you may love YHVH your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul, that you may live** ».

Echezkel 36 : 24-27 : « **For I will take you out of the nations and will gather you from all the countries and bring you into your own land. And I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean from all your uncleannesses, and from all your idols I will cleanse you. And I will give you a new heart and a new spirit I will put within you ; and I will remove from your flesh the heart of stone and will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you, and cause you to walk according to My Commandments and to observe My Statutes and to follow them** ».

Getting prepared again (this 2025) for the Time of Pesach !

The scriptural status that allows to legitimately observe the Night Pesach every year on its season

Today, the circumcision of the heart, the Spiritual Circumcision, the Circumcision not made by hands but spiritually by Yehoshua HaMashiach through tevilah, that is through His Death, His Burial and His Resurrection, will give every Covenant Believer and Follower of YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael, through Yehoshua HaMashiach, the scriptural status to rightly observe the Night Pesach, every year on its season. **This year, the night of the gregorian april 11, 2025.**

1 Corinthians 11 : 26 : « **For whenever you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Death of HaAdon until He comes/returns** ».

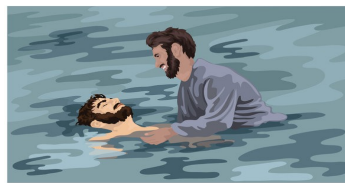
Considering the Statement above, we need to understand that the eating of the matzah and the drinking of the cup would solely engage adult people who had consciously repented from their sins, the sins for the breaking the Torah of YHVH Elohim.

Originally, according to Shemot 12 : 43-49, as it is written : « **And YHVH said to Moshe and Aharon : This is the Statute of the Pesach : No foreigner will eat of it. And every man's slave who has been purchased is to be circumcised before he could eat. The foreigners and the hired workers will not eat of it. ... v.48 : And if there are**

foreigners who sojourn with you and want to observe the Pesach of YHVH, then all the males in the household must be circumcised before they could come to observe it, and they shall be like natives of the land. But the uncircumcised men are not allowed to eat of it. One law is to be applied to the natives and to the strangers who are among you », if YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael had decreed that only a circumcised male could eat the Pesach, in the same manner only those spiritually circumcised, that is through tevilah, could eat the Prophetic Spiritual Pesach today.

In Yehoshua HaMashiach : « **There is no male and female !** », and « **Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of YHVH Elohim's Commandments is what matters !** »

May YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael bless your eyes to see and your ears to hear !



« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



Making a Sanctuary for YHVH

« **And let them make a Sanctuary for Me that I may dwell among them !** »
Shemot (Ex.) 25 : 8

At first glance, these Words of YHVH Elohim do really sound as a Commandment. But more than that, they do really sound as a Covenant, between Him and His people, those who walk with Him.

They also make understand that definitely He is not dwelling everywhere among every people. He has commanded, and surely still commands that He requires a Holy Place – in Hebrew a **Makom Kodesh** – in order for Him to dwell there.

In the ancient days of the Children of Ishrael's camping in the wilderness, this Makom Kodesh referred to the Mishkan (the Hebrew for Tabernacle), and thousands years later to The Beit HaMikdash, The Temple, in Yerushalem.

But after the Coming, the Death, the Resurrection and the Ascension of HaMashiach of YHVH Elohim, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, and after the destruction of The Beit HaMikdash, this Instruction « **Let them make** » even became instrumental and powerful because satan the devil, the evil one, the adversary, on a daily basis, works his utmost to destroy everyone who attempts to consider his body to be the Sanctuary of the Ruach HaKodesh of The Creator YHVH Elohim. Thus, this Instruction is to be strongly considered as a daily concern and caution by His people, to be forceful, effectual.

In other words and in a deep level the Instruction « **Let them make** » a Makom Kodesh for YHVH Elohim, to allow Him to dwell among His people, is to listen to His Voice, to do what He has commanded.

Sanctify your dwelling place said YHVH Elohim

According to this chapter 25 of Shemot, the Instruction was mainly linked to the building of the Miskhan, with the main furnishings to be built, the Mercy Seat and the Golden Menorah, while the Children of Ishrael were still in the wilderness during their exodus to the land YHVH Elohim promised them through Abraham, Itzhak and Ya'akov/Ishrael their forefathers. The Mishkan, as a movable and hence a temporary Makom Kodesh in the wilderness, was vital among them.

Did the House of Ishrael take heed of the Instruction ? Did they pay close attention to His Words, His Voice ?

Shemot (Ex.) 31 : 12-14 for example instructed them to sanctify the Shabbat Day in order to be marked by His Word, and also « not to be cut off ». It is written : « **And YHVH spoke to Moshe and said : And you are to speak to the Children of Ishrael saying : You are to keep My Shabbat for this is a Sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am YHVH Who sanctifies you. Therefore keep the Shabbat for it is holy to you. Everyone who does not sanctify it shall surely be put to death ; for whoever does any work on it shall be cut off from among his people** ».

The Apostle Yehochanan wrote as follows, according to 1 Yehochanan 2 : 3 : « **And by this we perceive that we know Him, that is to keep His Commandments** », and this is

still well founded and even more effective in our day. Please take note that he was not talking about one Commandment, he was talking about the Torah itself.

Is YHVH Elohim dwelling everywhere, among every people ? The writing of the same Apostle gives the following response, in a deep level : 1 Yehochanan 2 : 4 : « **Whoever says : I know Him but does not keep His Commandments is a liar, and The Truth is not in him** ». Do you know Him ? Do you know His Words ? Do you believe in His Words ?

This Book, The Bible, is full of the Words of YHVH Elohim instructing on how His people are to sanctify themselves so that in one side YHVH Elohim may dwell among them, and in the other that they may keep themselves holy for Him - a Covenant-based scriptures dwelling together in holiness indeed.

Do you believe concerning His Words written in this Book in regard to the different stories written therein ? Do you believe in YHVH Elohim ? And do not/do not forget that His HaMashiach, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, is The Truth, The Word !! Do not let satan the devil make you turn and turn around to deceive you !

Bamidbar (Num.) 35 : 34 : « **And do not defile the land which you live where I dwell ; for I YHVH am dwelling among the Children of Ishrael !** ». Though this chapter 35 from verses 9-33 deals with the shed blood on the ground of a murdered person, unquestionably this Instruction is still for His people in our day, and very true in every area of their life.

If we go through His Words throughout this Book, His Instructions to make our body holy from the crown of our head to the sole of our feet will just bless His people abundantly and safely, IF they take them to heart and do them. Truly Devarim 28 : 1-14 is intended to be ours accordingly. ! Wow, wow !! Please read again and take note that Devarim 28 : 1-14 is for those who love YHVH Elohim and do His Commandments only, Devarim 11 : 1 refers to it !

How could YHVH Elohim be there among them if people deny, reject His Instructions ? Beyond question, He is not dwelling among them.

**Is your dwelling place a « land of Massah and Meribah »,
a land of « testing and quarrell » ?**

1 Corinthians 6 : 19-20, as it is written : « **What then ? Do you not know that your body is a Temple of the Ruach HaKodesh which is in you and which you have received from YHVH Elohim ? And that you do not belong to yourselves. For you have been bought with a Price, therefore glorify YHVH Elohim with your body !** ».

In the ancient days in the wilderness, there was a time of murmuring among others, among the Congregation, that is the whole Children of Ishrael, because of the lack of water in that region of Rephidim. They even accused Moshe to bring them there to kill all of them with their livestock. Because of that Moshe named that place Massah and Meribah, which means « **testing and quarrell** », because he said that they quarrelled with him and even tested YHVH their Elohim - tested because how could they easily forget the miraculous parting of the Red Sea and had no trust in YHVH their Elohim ?

Shemot 17 : 7 : « **And he called the name of that place Massah and Meribah, because of the quarreling of the Children of Ishrael, and because they tested YHVH by saying : Is YHVH among us or not ?** ».

Did you ever sit and think and ask to yourself if you live in a peaceful environment and even more, IF The Creator YHVH Elohim is among you, dwells among you ? You readers of The Bible, this is very serious, a situation to be carefully weighted and to be meaningfully valued to allow you to know if The Creator YHVH Elohim is among you or not.

Again : « **And that you do not belong to yourselves** ». The Creator YHVH Elohim said the following through His Servant Ieshayah HaNavi saying, according to Ieshayah 45 : 12, as it is written : « **It is I Who made the earth and created the men upon it** ». Our life and our breath are not ours, they are His.

And again : « **Therefore glorify YHVH Elohim with your body !** ». How ? By our mind and our heart, by our feet and our hands, by our eyes and our tongue, in short by our whole body. ... our daily concern, as much as we can !

And again and again, according to Vayikra (Lev.) 18 : 3, as it is written : « **Do not do according to the practices of the land of Egypt where you lived ; and do not do according to the practices of the land of Kanaan where I am bringing you, and do not follow their customs !** ».

In our day, in every area of our life, we are not to do or follow what the people of the nations do, as much as we can. We are to stay away from their practices, from whatever practice, their customs. By thinking and doing so, we need to ask to ourselves the following : Is YHVH Elohim there ? Or does it please Him, His Sight and His Ears ? If Yes, we do, if Not, we do not do.

Ieshayah 58 : 13, as it is written, could instruct us for example to protect (a) our feet from not doing what they want to do and from not going where they want to go, and (b) our tongue from not speaking what it wants to speak.

When YHVH Elohim, according to Shemot 20 : 24b, as it is written, said : « **In every place where I cause My Name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you** », let us recall first of all that Shemot 20 refers to the Giving of the Ten Statements to the House of Ishrael at Har Sinai. According to these very deep and particular Words of His, it seems to indicate that YHVH Elohim willingly chooses to be remembered by whom and where He wants to be remembered. In other words, not to and by everybody and not anywhere.

And there is evidence that whenever He does this, whenever He comes, He does not come empty-minded, He comes with His Blessings. Take note that He spoke these Words almost at the end of this chapter 20, meaning that His Blessings seem to be linked to His Name Who gave the Commandments.

Wow ! IF 'To do' what He has commanded to do is the Requirement for being visited and blessed by Him, we need to deeply consider Malakhi 3 : 7a-b, as it is written : « **Yet from the days of your ancestors you have turned aside from My Statutes and have not kept them. Return to Me and then I will return to you says YHVH Tzeva'ot !** ».

Today, YHVH Elohim still calls His people to return to Him and walk in His Way, a Commandments-based Way.

Today, YHVH Elohim still works to deliver His people from the burdens of serving this wicked world and still desires to free them and causes them to remember His Name, saying, as it is written : Shemot 6 : 6a : « **Therefore say to the Children of Ishrael : I am YHVH, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will deliver you from serving them** ».

Once freed from the burdens of this wicked and deceptive world, His people will remember to love Him and to do His Commandments.

Thousands years later ... in Yerushalem

1 Melakhim 8 : 9 ; 21 ; 57 : « **And there was nothing in The Ark except the Two Tables of stone that Moshe had placed in at Horeb, when YHVH made a Covenant with the Children of Ishrael when they came out of the land of Egypt. ... And I have set there a place for The Ark where The Covenant of YHVH that He made with our ancestors when He brought them out of the land of Egypt. ... May YHVH Eloheinu be with us, as He was with our ancestors ! May He not leave us or forsake us, that He may incline our heart to Him to walk in all His Ways and for us to keep His Commandments and His Statutes and His Regulations which He commanded our ancestors !** ».

The fact of the matter is that YHVH Elohim is only dwelling among those who love Him and fear Him, those who seek His Kingdom and listen to His Voice. YHVH Elohim cannot separate Himself from His Commandments, yes He will never separate Himself from His Commandments. And He hates the mixing of His Way with the ways of the nations.

So, His Word « **And I will dwell** » is definitely a Covenant-based Word and Promise. He cannot be where a Holy Place is not built. In other words, He will be Present where He is remembered, that is to say through His Commandments.

Concerning the New Beit HaMikdash, according to the chapters 40 to 48 of Echezkel HaNavi, the Servant of YHVH Elohim :

Chapter 43 : 7 : « **And He said to me : Son of man, My Throne and where the Soles of My Feet will dwell here, where I will dwell forever among the Children of Ishrael. And the House of Ishrael will not defile again, neither they nor their kings by their prostitution and by the idols of their kings at their high places, My Holy Name** »

Chapter 46 : 1 : « **This is what YHVH Adonai says : The gate of the inner court that faces east shall be shut during the six working days ; but it will be opened on the Shabbat and on the day of the new moon** ».

Chapter 48 : 35 : « **The perimeter is eighteen thousand reeds. And the name of the City from that day on is YHVH Shammah - 'YHVH is there'** ».

How about His Way, His Name, His Word, His Torah, His Voice ? All of this nailed to the cross ? Done away ? Merely replaced by the emotional doctrine of love which is mainly based on 'to love your neighbor' ? **Of course not.**

So, if you do still belong to this category of people who believe such a dogma, do not keep fighting it but straight away flee yourself from it and return to YHVH Elohim Elohei Ishrael. There is no other way to escape the destruction except to return to Him and to walk with Him. We are to join Him through His Covenant Ways !

In the midst of His people, through His Commandments

Yoel 2 : 27, as it is written : « **Then you shall know that I am in the midst of Ishrael, and that I am YHVH your Elohim but there is no other. And My people will never be ashamed** ».

Zechariah 1 : 5-6a, as it is written : « **Your ancestors, where are they now ? And the Prophets, do they live forever ? But My Words and My Statutes, which I commanded My Servants the Prophets, did they not reach your ancestors ?** ».

Yes, and this still does stand so true today, and at our age, and not far, just in our hands and under our eyes, throughout this Book, called The Bible.

Hallel our Creator, YHVH The Ever-Living Elohim !

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



What would impress YHVH Elohim, our Creator ?

Is your spiritual journey straight before Him ?

Yehoshua HaMashiach was not impressed

These are examples of behavior Yehoshua HaMashiach had stiffly reproached the rich Jewish leaders in His day during His Ministry on earth, in Yerushalem, in Eretz Ishrael :

Matthyahu 6 : 16a : « **And when you fast, do not be like the sad-faced hypocrites, for they disfigure their faces so that they may be seen by people that they are fasting** »

Matthyahu 23 : 5 : « **And they do all their deeds in order to be seen by people ; for they broaden their tefillin (*phylacteries – small black box*) and enlarge their tzitziyot (*fringes*)** »

Mark 12 : 41, 44a : « **And when Yehoshua sat down opposite the Treasury, He watched how the crowd cast money into it, and many rich cast into it much. ... Because all of them cast into it out of their abundance** »

Surely, Yehoshua HaMashiach saw them on a daily basis behaving that way and also praying from their predefined prayers, from books of prayers called in Hebrew siddur/siddurim, but not really communicating with YHVH their Elohim, and this is surely why He quoted Ieshayah HaNavi saying : Mark 7 : 6 : « **Ieshayah prophesied rightly about you hypocrites, as it is written : These people honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me** ».

Through all the above, obviously Yehoshua HaMashiach was not impressed. He was not impressed at all by that traditional religious mindset. The Jewish leaders at that time - and it seems to make no difference today - along with their people, followed, believed and lived with all sorts of commandments that they have invented. Surely, this is also why He declared, as it is written, according to Matthyahu 15 : 14 : « **They are blind guides ; and if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into the pit** ».

On the contrary, because He was unmoved by their belief system, He wanted them to realize that He was The One Who does not share their religious ways, by proclaiming : « **Do not think that I came to abolish Moshe and the Prophets !** », a Proclamation that was especially intended to the leaders who seemed (i) to practice and to teach a vain worship before YHVH Elohim and before the people, and (ii) to focus on meaningless spiritual lifestyle.

What behavior would impress YHVH Elohim ?

These are a few examples :

► If we listen to His Voice and do His Commands

Devarim 28 : 1-2 : « **If you diligently listen to the Voice of YHVH your Elohim and are careful to follow all His Commandments which I command you today, then YHVH your Elohim will elevate you above all the nations of the earth. And all these Blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, if you listen to the Voice of YHVH your Elohim** ».

► **If we are correctable, not rebellious, remorseful**

« If My people who are called by My Name will come to humble themselves and pray and seek My Face and turn from their evil doings, then I will hear from Heaven and will forgive their sins and heal their land ».

The story of Kayin : YHVH Elohim gave Kayin a possibility to be accepted by Him after he murdered his brother Hebel but he did not take it to heart, he did not take the next step which is to master sin.

If this crime, a capital crime, a murder, took place in the day of Moshe, according to the Torah of Moshe (of YHVH Himself), Kayin would never have survived from the stoning of death. But even before that YHVH his Creator did not allow the others to murder him. From the beginning, all He wanted from him was to recognize his wrongdoing, his crime, and then lowered himself before his Creator Who even spoke Himself with him for correction.

The example of king David we need to follow : Tehillah 51 : 3-4 : **« For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is always before me. Against You, You only, have I sinned and I have done what is evil in Your Sight, that You shall be Just when You speak and blameless when You judge ».**

True repentance is definitely a key conduct that would touch YHVH Elohim.

► **If we believe in YHVH Elohim and in Yehoshua HaMashiach Ben HaElohim Whom He has sent, through Moshe and the Prophets**

Moshe, the Nevi'im, YHVH Elohim and Yehoshua HaMashiach cannot be separated from each of them. They are united in a like-quadrilateral relationship. If we believe in them, this will indeed impress Him.

2 Divrei yamim (Chrn.) 20 : 20 : **« Believe in YHVH your Elohim, then you will be established ! Believe in the Prophets, then you will prosper ! ».**

Yehochanan 5 : 45-47 : **« Do not think that I will accuse you to The Father. There is he who is accusing you, that is Moshe in whom you trust. For in fact you had believed Moshe, then you would believe Me ; because he wrote concerning Me. But if you do not believe what he wrote, how will you believe My Words ? ».**

Yehochanan 12 : 44 : **« And Yehoshua cried out and said : Whoever believes in Me, does not believe in Me but in Him Who sent Me »**

Luke 16 : 29-31 : **« But Abraham said to him : They have Moshe and the Prophets ; let them hear them. But he said : No, Abraham my father ; but if someone from the dead will go to them, then they will repent. But Abraham said to him : If they do not listen to Moshe and the Prophets, then they will not believe, even though someone would rise from the dead »**

Luke 24 : 25 : **« And He said to them : O foolish ones and slow of mind and do not believe all that the Nevi'im have spoken ».**

But take heed ! **To believe** in scriptural stand point is a dual state of mind : **to appreciate and to do**.

► **If we become true Witnesses of Him**

Ishayah 43 : 10 : « **You (The House of Ishrael) are My Witnesses says YHVH, and My Servants I have been chosen, that you may know and believe in Me and that you understand well that I Am He. There was no Elohim before Me, and there will be none after Me** ».

Acts 1 : 8 : « **But you will receive Power when the Ruach HaKodesh comes upon you, and you will be My Witnesses in Yerushalem and in all Judea and Samaria and to the ends of the earth** »

Notes to be taken to heart : The so-called « New Testament » is a direct continuation of the so-called « Old Testament » and **NOT** a substitute. The « New » did not supersede The « Old ».

With the same conclusion, YHVH Elohim, through Yehoshua HaMashiach, cannot be substituted with another with no Instructions, as His Instructions are nothing but His Love to protect His people from not being deceived.

The daily note to take note : Do you impress YHVH Elohim your Creator through your spiritual journey through His Voice ? Through the Words spoken by His Mouth ? Through the Covenants He made ? Through the Nevi'im His Servants ? Through His Anointed One, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim ?

« **Believe in YHVH your Elohim, then you will be established !
Believe in the Prophets, then you will prosper !** »

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



Living a safe and a long life

« **And you shall live in safety in the Land** - referring to Eretz Ishrael »

Every time you read this Book The Bible, always remember and take it deeply to heart that the Words of YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael, according to Bamidbar (Num.) 15 : 15-16 did not change. Yes, always remember that He did not speak these Words not only to His people the House of Ishrael but also to the strangers who sojourned with them, and not only for a period of time in the wilderness, but as an Everlasting Command. Let us recall :

Bamidbar (Num.) 15 : 15-16 : « **As for the Congregation, there is only one Statute and one Practice for both you and the strangers who sojourn with you, a perpetual Statute throughout your successive generations ; there shall be no difference before YHVH neither you nor the strangers. Only one Law and one Practice do apply to you and to the strangers who reside with you** ».

As YHVH is a Covenant-Elohim, let us recall His Words concerning the Blessings of « Living a long life and in safety in the Land », in exchange to listen to His Voice. And understand that His Words remain true even today and wherever His people are :

Vayikra (Lev.) 18 : 5 : « **And keep My Statutes and My Ordinances, for if men do them, they will live in them ; I am YHVH** »

Vayikra 25 : 18 : « **And obey My Statutes and observe My Ordinances and follow them, and you shall live in safety in the Land** »

Devarim (Deut.) 28 : 1 -3; 6 -7: « **If you diligently listen to the Voice of YHVH your Elohim and are careful to follow all His Commandments which I command you today, then YHVH your Elohim will elevate you above all the nations of the earth. And all these Blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, if you listen to the Voice of YHVH your Elohim. You will be blessed in the city, and you will be blessed in the field. ... You will be blessed when you come in and you will be blessed when you go out. YHVH will hand over before you your enemies who rise up against you, for they shall come out against you on one way, but shall flee before you on seven ways** ».

Devarim 30 : 15 -16 : « **See, I have set before you today life and good, and death and evil, in that I commanded you today to love YHVH your Elohim and to walk in His Ways, and to keep His Commandments and His Statutes and His Ordinances so that you may live and multiply, and so that YHVH your Elohim may bless you in the Land which you are about to enter and possess** ».

Devarim 30 :19b-20a : « **Therefore choose life that you and your descendants may live, to love YHVH your Elohim and to obey His Voice and to cleave unto Him ; for this is your life and the length of your days** »

The Blessings « To live a safe and long life » were theirs and are ours, too, even today, but the inverse is also true if people turn against His Voice : Devarim 28 : 16 : « **You will be cursed in the city, and you will be cursed in the field** ».

« **But whoever listens to Me will live safely, yea, he will be secure and will not fear the evil** » - Proverbs 1 : 33

What we are ?

« Made from the dust of the ground and will return to the dust »

Bereishit 2 : 7 : **« And YHVH Elohim formed the man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life ; and he became a living being ».**

Bereishit 3 : 19 : **« By the sweat of your face you will produce food until you return to the ground, since from the ground you were taken ; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return »**

1 Chronicles 29 : 15 : **« For we are strangers and sojourners before You, as all our ancestors were ; our days on the earth are like a shadow, and there is no hope ».**

Yob 14 : 1 ; 7 ; 10-12 ; 19-20 : **« The man who is born of a woman is few of days and full of trouble. ...v.7 For there is hope for a tree because even if it is cut down, then it will sprout again and its shoots will not cease ... vs.10-12 But the man dies and is laid low ; yea, the man expires, and where is he ? Water drains out of a lake, and the river drains away, then dries up. And so the man is ; he is fallen asleep and shall no longer rise ; yea, till the heavens be no more then he will not awake or be roused out of his sleep. ... v.19-20 the stones are worn away by the waters, and the soil of the earth are washed away by the torrents. So You destroy the hope of the man. You prevail for ever against him, and he passes ; You change his countenance and send him away ».**

Kohelet (Ecc.) 3 : 19-20 : **« For what happens to the sons of men also happens to animals ; one thing befalls them : as one dies, so dies the other ; yes, they all have the same breath ; and man has no pre-eminence over animals, for they are all vanity. All go to one place ; they are all from the dust, and will all again return to the dust »**

Kohelet 9 : 12 : **« For man does not know his time ; for he is like fish that are caught in an evil net, and like birds that are taken in a snare, so are the sons of men ensnared at an evil time, when it falls suddenly upon them »**

Ishayah 40 : 6b-7 ; **« All flesh is grass, and all its beauty is like the flower of the field. The grass withers, the flower fades because the Breath of YHVH blows upon them, yes, surely men are grass »**

What happened to Yosef and his brothers, will happen to every generation :

Shemot (Ex.) 1 : 6 : **« And Yosef died and all his brothers, and all that generation ».**

There will be a Judgment !

Hebrews 9 : 27 **« And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that there will be a Judgment ».**

Revelation 20 : 12 **« And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before The Throne, and books were opened, and another Book was also opened, which is The Book of Life ; and the dead were judged according to what was written in The Books, according to their deeds ».** Salvation is to be worked out in fear and trembling !

And what do we see here ? We see that the dead will come to life and will experience a Judgment ; the Judgment will determine their fate. One or the other, as it is written : Daniel 12 : 1-2 « **And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall wake up ; some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt** ».

About himself, Daniel was instructed to remain righteous, as follows : Daniel 12 : 13 : « **But go your way until the end will come ; for you will rest and will arise to your portion (to his fate) at the end of the days !** »

But there will be hope, too !

Revelation 20 : 5 « **But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were ended. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy are those who have part in the first resurrection ! The second death has no power over these, but they will be Priests of YHVH Elohim and of HaMashiach, and will reign with Him a thousand years** »

Call to fear The King of kings, YHVH Elohim

« **And when all has been heard, here is the conclusion of the matter : Fear YHVH Elohim and keep His Commandments, for this is the duty of all men. For every thing that is done will be brought by YHVH Elohim into Judgment concerning every hidden thing, whether good or bad** »

Kohelet 12 : 13-14

« **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully !** »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



Prayer and how it works

To pray and prayers : let us discover what the scriptures tell us about

To pray or saying a prayer are universal acts among the peoples of the nations throughout the earth to invoke a superior power according to their respective beliefs in order 'to be heard and answered'.

You have surely read or heard a lot concerning what is 'to pray' or 'what a prayer is', and definitely this study is not the first or the last of it, and yet the author of this book still wanted to share with you her scriptures-based study about a scriptural prayer, about to pray according to the scriptures, too. Be a blessed reader !

What is a scriptural prayer ?

Based on various prayers recorded in The Book The Bible, it is noticed that a prayer is on one hand the expression of repentance conveyed by someone for shortcomings before The Creator, The Living Elohim of Heaven, either for himself or for his family, and even for his nation. It is an act of imploring for forgiveness and adjustment from turning back to listen to His Word, from having deliberately transgressed His Commands, an act of pouring out before Him disloyalty, misconduct, duplicity, rebellion.

In the other hand, it is also noticed that a scriptural prayer is a personal moment not only to express gratitude and appreciation in case of a positive Answer, thus a moment to demonstrate Respect, Fear, Love through a strong desire to obey His Commandments, but also a moment to appeal for healing, for protection, for provision, for blessings, and even for peace.

Moreover, a prayer should be a moment to significantly appreciate a very different and/or a very unexpected occurrence leading you to another and even a hard experience, a moment to still recognize that He knows what is suited.

Considering a few prayers, let us discover how did YHVH Elohim react in the ancient time toward His people, the Children of Ishrael

↳ The prayer of Hannah, according to 1 Shemuel 1

As a Covenant-Elohim, YHVH looks into a covenant prayer. Such is the case of Hannah who was barren and who implored Him to give her a baby boy, and in exchange she will return the baby boy to Him to serve Him. Her prayer was heard, and she became the mother of Shemuel. She kept her word and later on, according to 1 Shemuel 1 : 28a she came to Shiloh and entrusted the boy to Eli the priest, and said : « **Therefore I dedicate him to YHVH : yea, all the days that he lives he is dedicated to YHVH** ».

↳ The prayer of king David, according to 1 Chronicles 29 : 10 – 19

Through his prayer king David praised and exalted YHVH Elohim. And then at the end of his prayer, he asked Him to give a genuine heart to his son Shelomoh so that he might keep His Commandments, His Testimony and His Statutes.

↳ **The prayer of king Shelomoh** : According to 2 Chronicles 6 : 12 - 42 it is written that king Shelomoh appealed to Him to listen to his various appeals, and according to

2 Chronicles 7 it is written that YHVH Elohim answered him. Let us extract some specific passages on how He responded him :

2 Chronicles 7 : 12 a: « **And YHVH appeared to Shelomoh by night and said to him : I have heard your prayer** ». ↪ He heard.

YHVH Elohim is a very Jealous Elohim, and only had one Reaction, as it is written :

2 Chronicles 7 : 14 : « **If My people who are called by My Name will come to humble themselves and pray and seek My Face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from Heaven and will forgive their sins and heal their land** ».

2 Chronicles 7 : 17 - 20 : « **And as for you, if you will walk before Me as your father David walked, and will do according to what I command you, and to keep My Statutes and My Ordinances, then I will establish your royal throne, according to My Covenant to David your father, saying : You shall not lack a man to be a ruler over Ishrael. But if you turn away and forsake My Statutes and My Commandments, which I have set before you, and go to serve idols and worship them, then I will uproot you from the land I have given you, and I will cast out from My Sight this House I have sanctified for My Name, and I will also make it proverbs and bywords among all the nations** ».

The scriptures tell us that the Children of Ishrael did not listen to YHVH Elohim, and He characterized them as foolish people without understanding ; as people who have eyes but do not see, and who have ears but do not hear.

Because of their rebellion, He even instructed His Servant Yirmeyah HaNavi not to pray for them – a Judgment upon them : they rejected Him, then He will reject them – as it is written according to :

Yirmeyah 11 : 14 : « **Therefore do not pray for this people, and do not lift up a cry or a prayer for them ; for on the day they will cry unto Me because of their trouble, I will not listen to them** ». ↪ He might make a Judgment : Not to hear.

Yirmeyah 14 : 11 – 12 : « **Then YHVH said to me : Do not pray for this people for their good. For though they fast, I will not listen to their cry ; and though they offer burnt-offerings and grain offerings, I will take no pleasure in them, for I will exterminate them with sword and with famine and with pestilence** ». ↪ Yea, He might reject.

They knew they do not honor Him, and yet they challenged Him to work for them, which is very unfair, because of His Name, crying :

Yirmeyah 11 : 7 : « **O YHVH, although our iniquities testify against us, please act for the sake of Your Name. For our rebellions are many, we have sinned against You** ». ↪ They admitted their sins but they kept sinning.

Yirmeyah 14 : 20 - 21 : « **O YHVH, we acknowledge our wickedness and the iniquity of our ancestors, for we have sinned against You. For the sake of Your Name, do not abandon us ! Do not dishonor the Throne of Your Glory ! Remember and do not break Your Covenant with us !** ». ↪ They used His Kadosh Name to cover their sins. They were unbalanced people, indeed.

But He said according to Yirmeyah 5 : 25b : « **And your sins have prevented the good from you** ». ↪ Judgment.

Through constant rebellion, He had enough with them

It is written that He is a Merciful Elohim, but through their constant rebellion against Him He declared that He was tired of showing Compassion all the time toward them :

Yirmeyah 15 : 6a : « **You have forsaken Me and also turned back says YHVH, therefore I stretch out My Hand against you to destroy you for I am tired of relenting** ». ↪ He definitely wants a Covenant relationship. To take to heart !

↳ **The two prayers of king Hezekiah of Yehudah, according to 2 Kings 19, and 2 Kings 20**

Through his first prayer he exalted YHVH Elohim, The Only Living One, The Maker of Heaven and earth, and implored for deliverance from the hand of the assyrian army. And He heard his supplication and the enemy was destroyed.

And king Hezekiah was sick unto death, and after the announcement made by Ieshayah HaNavi concerning his health status, he prayed with bitter tears and asked YHVH Elohim as follows : « **O YHVH, please remember how I have walked before You faithfully and with all my heart, and what I have done good in Your sight ! And he wept bitterly** ». ↪ To remind Him is behavioral if you feel that it is right to do so !

His Answer was breathtaking : « **I have heard your appeal and seen your tears ; behold, I will heal you, and on the third day you will go up to the House of YHVH, and I will add fifteen years to your life, and also will deliver you and this City out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this City for My Sake and the sake of David My Servant** ». ↪ He heard the lamentation of the committed one.

Let us learn from all these prayers : With a great concern, let us fear with a great fear The Holder of our breath !

Prayers in the time of Yehoshua HaMashiach and the Apostles : let us consider a few examples and how He reacted.

↳ **The prayer of Zechariah the priest, according to Luke 1 : 13 – 17**

Here too, YHVH Elohim had made known to the righteous priest Zechariah that He heard his prayer. In their very old age, he and his wife Elisheva, still longed for a son. The Answer was even a very prophetic childbirth. Later on, Zechariah became the future father of Yehochanan the Immerser.

The great Statements Yehoshua HaMashiach has made concerning the son of Zechariah :

Matthew 11 : 9 – 10 : « **But what did you go out to see ? A Prophet ? Yea, I say to you, and he is more than a Prophet. He is the one about whom it is written : Behold, I send My messenger ahead of You, who will prepare Your Way before You** »

Luke 7 : 28 : « **I tell you : Among those born of women none is greater than Yehochanan !** ». The son of Zechariah and Elisheva was in fact a Prophet-prepared-

messenger. Recall that he was filled with Ruach HaKodesh from the womb of his mother.

↳ **The prayer of Cornelius, a roman captain, according to Acts 10 : 4**

It is written that this man was a captain of a roman troop and he, and his household, was a devout man and a man who fears The Elohim of Ishrael.

We read the following concerning his prayers : « **Your prayers and your charity have gone up for a Remembrance before Elohim** ». Cornelius and his household became Believers and Followers of YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael, through HaMashiach of Ishrael, Yehoshua, and received Ruach HaKodesh after their 'baptism', surely their tevilah. YHVH Elohim has made known to Shimon Kefā that He showed no partiality.

Yehochanan 4 : 23 : « **For The Father is seeking such as these to worship Him – In Spirit and in Truth** »

↳ **This Prayer of Yehoshua HaMashiach according to Luke 23 : 34a was one of His Greatest Prayers : « And Yehoshua said : O My Father, forgive their sins for they do not know what they are doing ! ».** ↪ A Call of Mercy, of course. To take heed !

**Is the way He listened to His people's prayers millennia ago
the same way He listens to them today ?**

Definitely, it is the same. The fact of the matter is that the majority of the people who claim today to be His people unfortunately do not really do His Commandments. They have inherited the sins of their ancestors, disobedience.

How does He react today ? No difference. They obey, their reward is Blessings. They disobey, their reward is Curses.

He may change His Mind but does not change a Covenant He made. He may turn evil into Blessings, and Blessings into disaster. We read :

Yirmeyah 18 : 8 ; 10 : « **But if that nation I warned turns from evil, then I will relent of the disaster I intended to afflict it. ... but if it does evil in My Sight and does not listen to My Voice, then I will relent of the good I said to satisfy it** ».

Echezkel 18 : 21 : « **But if the wicked turns from all the sins he has committed and keeps all My Statutes and does what is just and right, then he shall surely live but shall not die** ».

Through these two passages, it is to be understood that doing evil is not to listen to His Voice, and in like manner to sin is not to keep His Statutes.

How about you and me today ?

The Words YHVH Elohim spoke through His Servants the Prophets, as quoted above, remain unchanged. Of course, He still requires today that doing His Commandments is a promised way to secure a blessed, long, peaceful, prosperous, healthy life, in short a favored longevity, during our sojournig time on the earth.

In these conditions, do we not have all the reasons to believe in His Covenant and walk according to His Word ? **We should have !**

Devarim 6 : 1 – 2 : « Moshe to the Children of Ishrael : **And these are the Commandments, which are the Statutes and the Ordinances, that YHVH your Elohim has instructed to teach you that you may follow in the land where you are going to inherit, that you may fear YHVH your Elohim to keep all His Statutes and His Ordinances which I command you, you and your children and your grand-children, all the days of your life, that you may live many days** »

« Pray then in this way »

YHVH Elohim is a Jealous Elohim. He hears and might judge to answer and not to answer. When He brings His Judgment, His Punishment, He does it on a very disciplinary manner, not to destroy.

He is a Merciful and a Generous Elohim, too, and reacts on a very merciful way and on a very unexpected and generous approach. See, He has Caring Ears, and this is the Reward of those who fear Him :

Ishayah 65 : 24 : « **Even before they call, I will answer ; and while they are still speaking, I will hear** ».

May His Will be done ! May He be Sanctified through His Commandments !

Psalms 119 : 169 – 170 : « **Let my cry come before You, O YHVH ! Teach me according to Your Word ! Let my supplication come before You ! Deliver me according to Your Word !** ».

Matthew 6 : 9 - 10 : « **Pray then in this way : Our Father Who is in Heaven, may Your Name be Sanctified ! May Your Kingdom come ! May Your Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven !** ».

Revelation 8 : 4 : « **And the smoke of the incense, together with the prayers of the Saints, ascended before YHVH Elohim from the hands of the Malakh** »

HalleluYah ! Amein !

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »

Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



« Not all men is able to receive this Word »

Matthyahu 19 : 11b : « **But He said to them : Not all men is able to receive this Word, but only those to whom it is given** ». What did He mean ?

Although this Book The Bible was made accessible, available to everyone through translation and can be read from everywhere on the earth through every language, it seems that, in a spiritual level, not everyone does understand what he reads, unless it is given to him to understand. This is like someone should be first found and elected and the acts of to give and to receive transpire in a supernatural manner.

What then ? Did you come to understand that :

► This Book, commonly known and called The Bible, contains a Covenant Relationship between The Creator YHVH Elohim and the House of Ishrael ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

► The seed of Abraham, through Itzhak and Ya'akov/Ishrael and whose twelve sons became known not only as the House of Ishrael but also as the twelve tribes of Ishrael, were chosen by YHVH Elohim to be a people of His and to make Himself, His Ways and His Plan of Redemption known through them ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

► The weekly Shabbat Day of YHVH Elohim along with the annual Shabbatot He has appointed are Signs He made between Him and His people ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

► Yehoshua HaMashiach of Ishrael Ben HaElohim came to save His people Ishrael, the divided nation, from their sins ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

► He came to bring them back to the Covenant YHVH Elohim made at Har Sinai with their ancestors but which they broke, in other words to restore the lost sheep of the House of Ishrael to their Elohim ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

► By the Shed-Blood of Yehoshua HaMashiach, YHVH Elohim has made His Plan and the Words He spoke have been fulfilled through His Servant Yirmeyah HaNavi, according to Yirmeyah 31 : 31, as it is written ? : « **Behold, the days are coming says YHVH, when I will make a New Covenant with the House of Ishrael and the House of Yehudah** », that is the divided nation.

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

► Ishrael, in spite of their rejection, their transgression, will be YHVH Elohim's people forever ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

► Yehoshua HaMashiach did not come to establish different ways of belief system by making use of The Book The Bible through what is called 'christianity', but He came to restore The Way of YHVH Elohim His Father and His Elohim through His Voice ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

▶ The Scriptures made it clear that His Father, YHVH Elohim The Creator of the universe, and Himself, and His Disciples and the Apostles after Him, none of them was characterized according to what is called 'christians' ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

▶ YHVH Elohim, Elohei Ishrael, will never abandon His Inheritance, the Children of Ishrael, and will never give His Promise to what is called « the church » ?

If yes, it has been given to you to receive it.

▶ The group of people, the 120 people, who gathered together at the time of the first Celebration of Yom Chamishshiyim - the 50th Day - in Yerushalem, after the Death and Resurrection of their Mashiach, Yehoshua Ben HaElohim, according to the chapters 1 and 2 of Acts, were of the seed of Abraham, descendants of Itzhak and Ya'akov/Ishrael, all were Hebrews with Hebrew background, waiting for The Hope of Ishrael ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

▶ The Apostle Sha'ul (renamed by the Romans as Paulos) was a Hebrew, a pharisee, that is a man of Torah, from the tribe of Ben-yamin, the last son of Ishrael, did not teach something that opposed him to his Elohim, YHVH Elohei Ishrael, through His Sent One ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

▶ YHVH Elohim The Creator of the universe does not want anyone to perish, and still makes today His Word according to leshayah 56 : 3a, as it is written, still binding : « **And let the foreigner who has joined to YHVH not say : YHVH will surely exclude me from His people** » ?

If yes, it was then given to you to receive it.

And Yehochanan the Apostle, according to Yehochanan 3 : 27, verified, through his saying, the truth concerning the Statement of Yehoshua HaMashiach as follows : « **Yehochanan answered and said : No one can receive anything unless it has been given to him from Heaven** ».

But 'If not' :

here are a few passages that you need to reassess :

a) According to Yehochanan 6 : 37a, as it is written : « **All those whom My Father gives me will come to Me** », did you ever think that YHVH Elohim His Father has given you to Him ?

If not, according to His Statement, this would be « you are not given to His Son ».

b) According to Yehochanan 8 : 43, as it is written : « **Why do you not understand My Word ? It is because you are not able to hear My Word** ». To hear is thus an ability to allow to understand. When for example He said « **I did not come to abolish** ». Were you able to hear His Voice and understand what He meant by His Word ?

If not, according to His Statement, this would be « you are not able to hear His Word ».

c) According to Yehochanan 8 : 44, as it is written : « **You are of your father the devil, and the will of your father you want to do** ». A very sharp Statement ! Do you think that you do the Will of His Father, YHVH Elohim, The Elohim of The Book The Bible ?

If not, according to His Statement, this would be « you are doing the will of the devil »

d) According to the Letters to the Corinthians, 2 Corinthians 4 : 3-4, as It is written : « **But if our Good News are hidden, then they are hidden to those who are going to be lost, whom the idol of this world (which is satan the devil) has blinded, that is the minds of the unbelievers, so that the Light of the Good News of the Glory of HaMashiach Who is The Image of YHVH Elohim should not shine on them** ».

These are also sharp words ! Did you ever chew them over and weigh them up ? Sha'ul the pharisee was once lost, blinded by satan the devil and harshly denied that Yehoshua of Natzalet was The Messiah he was expecting for, too, but YHVH Elohim had another Plan for him and had caused his ears to hear and his eyes to see, and his heart to receive. Did the Call to repentance of YHVH Elohim throughout The Book The Bible to walk in His Way, to do His Will, to come back to His Covenant reach you ever since ?

If not, according to this passage, this would be « you are going to be lost »

e) According to the Epistle to Timotheus, 2 Timotheus 3 : 7, as it is written : « **Always learning, but are unable to come to the knowledge of the Truth** ».

The Truth spoken about has been reserved through these Words of YHVH Elohim to Abraham, as it is written : « **For I have chosen him that he will command his children and his household after him that they will keep The Way of YHVH to do what is right and straight** », and today this Truth is still binding, unbreakable, and the above-quoted passages, according to Matthyahu 19 : 11b and Yehochanan 3 : 27 still stand very true. Were you able to come to the knowledge of the Truth ?

If not, there is an urgent need for you to think twice, to reassess !

Why does this very unfortunate situation still prevail in our day ? Is this because of the following, for example ?

- the tradition which has been deeply rooted in our mind ?
- the family and/or friends ?
- the work and/or the society ?
- the parents and/or the children ?
- the husband and/or the wife ?
- there is nothing to be worried anymore they proclaim because 'the burdens' have been nailed to the cross and we are free, and this is now our comfort : « **Come to Me, all of you who labor hard and carry heavy burdens for I shall give you rest** ».

But even today YHVH Elohim still wants people to return to Him

Remember, as always, He spoke to His people Ishrael and the following are through His Hebrew Servant Echezkel HaNavi, and today we can still cling to His Words and have hope in His Deliverance :

► Echezkel 18 : 21, as it is written : « **But if the wicked turns from all the sins he has committed and keeps all My Statutes and does what is just and right, then he will surely live not to die** ».

► Echezkel 36 : 26-27, as it is written : « **And I will give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you, and I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you, and cause you to walk according to My Statutes and to keep My Regulations and to follow them** ».

He is still willing, if you are willing

If you are willing, may the healing below inspire you and cause you to return back if this is the case, and walk in the Covenant Relationship with YHVH Elohim, your Creator, if it was not the case ! A two-fold humble-willing status !

Matthyahu 8 : 2-3, as it is written : « **And behold, a certain leper came to Him and knelt before Him and said : Adoni, if You are willing, You are able to cleanse me. And Yehoshua stretched out His Hand and touched him and said : I am willing ! Be cleansed ! And immediately he was cleansed from his leprosy** ».

Praised be Your Name O YHVH EI Olam, The Hope and The Portion of Ishrael !

« And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word truthfully ! »
Yirmeyah 23 : 28b



Epilogue

In YHVH Elohim Alone !

« And if you call on as Father He Who is impartial but judges according to all their works, then conduct yourselves in fear during your sojourning life here ! »

1 Kefã 1 : 17

**« Put not trust in leaders nor in the son of man who cannot save !
His breath departs and he returns to his earth, and on that very day his plans will come to naught. Blessed is he who has Elohei Ya'akov as his Helper and hopes in YHVH his Elohim, He Who made Heaven and earth, the sea and everything in it, He Who keeps Faith for ever ! »**

Tehillah 146 : 3-6

Today, through these Words of His, spoken by His Servant the Prophet,
YHVH Elohim still calls the people on earth to repentance too,
so that He may keep carrying out His Promises :

**« If only you had listened to My Commandments !
Then would your peace be as a river, and
as waves of the sea be your righteousness ! »**

Ieshayah 48 : 18



« One Statute and One Practice ! »

**« Know therefore
that only YHVH your Elohim is Elohim,
a Faithful Elohim Who keeps Covenant and Mercy
to a thousand generations with those who love
Him and keep His Commandments ! »**
Devarim (Deut.) 7 : 9

**Shamira SR
Geneva, august, 2025**